

# **The Fike Family History**

**Danny Fike**

**2016**

ISBN: 1523813040

ISBN-13: 978-1523813049

"I saw behind me those who had gone, and before me those who are to come. I looked back and saw my father, and his father, and all our fathers, and in front to see my son, and his son, and the sons upon sons beyond.

And their eyes were my eyes."

Richard Llewellyn.



## CONTENTS

	Introduction	vii
1	Colonial Fike Ancestors	1
2	19 <sup>th</sup> and 20 <sup>th</sup> Century Fike Ancestors	17
3	Colonial Andrew Ancestors	39
4	19 <sup>th</sup> and 20 <sup>th</sup> Century Andrews Ancestors	124
5	Colonial Lowe Ancestors	183
6	19 <sup>th</sup> and 20 <sup>th</sup> Century Lowe Ancestors	260



## INTRODUCTION

This history brings together the genealogy and stories of our family so we can learn about our past, preserve our history, and offer a starting point for further research. This edition begins with family members who crossed the Atlantic to build their lives in the New World and their descendants. These migrations started as early as 1610 and continued through the mid-1800s.

This book is divided into several chapters each one focused on the ancestors of one of my grandparents who were born in the early 20<sup>th</sup> century. For each grandparent one chapter will discuss their colonial ancestors and another will focus on the 19<sup>th</sup> and 20<sup>th</sup> century family members who moved west from colonial America, or directly from Europe, gathering together in Utah.

To see the complete pedigree charts, more photos, and other family history you can go to [fikefamilyhistory.com](http://fikefamilyhistory.com)

Some of our Virginia ancestors include Captain Alexander Fleming and his wife Elizabeth Anderson who emigrated from Glasgow, Scotland to Virginia in 1649. Through them we can trace our lineage to the first king of unified Scotland, Robert the Bruce. Robert's ancestors include King Duncan, of Shakespeare's Macbeth fame, and further back to the Norman conquerors of England and our Viking forbearers.

We can trace an even longer line of Norman and Viking ancestors through our 10<sup>th</sup> great grandparents Sir Thomas Farley and Lady Jane Sefton who left England and arrived in Jamestown in 1624 on the ship "Ann". The Farley's were directly descended from Rollo, the Viking raider, who gave King Charles of France so much trouble that the King finally gave him control of what was to become Normandy with the signing of the Treaty of Saint-Clair-sur-Epte in 911. The Farley ancestors are recorded in "The Peerage of Britain" back

through Rollo and the Viking and Norse Kings to 200 A.D. – a total of 66 generations.

Cicely Reynolds, our 11<sup>th</sup> great grandmother, was a famous early Jamestown settler arriving as a teenager in 1610 on the ship “Swan” in the colony’s second year. She was said to have introduced the art of flirting in Virginia. She was the original southern belle. The fascinating Cicely earned her reputation as a heartbreaker and a place in history when she became the object of the first breach of promise suit in America.

Richard Cocke arrived in 1636 and married Temperance Bailey, Cicely Reynolds’ daughter by her second husband. They had a large plantation on the north shore of the James River.

Abraham Wood arrived at the Jamestown colony in 1620. Over the next few decades Abraham expanded his lands at the confluence of the Appomattox and James rivers at the present site of Petersburg VA (named for his son-in-law). He was the leader of the first group of Virginians to explore east of the Appalachian Mountain range.

Our New England ancestors include Richard Warren who arrived in 1620 on the “Mayflower”. His was the 12<sup>th</sup> signature on the Mayflower Compact. Clement Briggs arrived in 1621 on the second ship to the Plymouth Colony, the “Fortune”. Nathaniel Dickinson arrived in 1630 on one of John Winthrop’s 11 ship fleet. He was also the poet Emily Dickinson’s great grandfather. Thomas Welles arrived in 1636. He was the first colonial governor of Connecticut.

The Dutch began colonizing what was to become New York, New Jersey, and Albany in the early 1620s. They called this part of the Eastern Seaboard New Amsterdam.

Captain Martin Cregier arrived in New Amsterdam in 1643 from Toulouse, France making him one of our few known French ancestors. He was the first Burgomaster of New Amsterdam, having distinguished himself as a fearless warrior and retired with Gov. Stuyvesant into private life. He rose to a



Captain-Lieutenancy of the West India Company and was a tavern-keeper, trader, and privateer who owned and sailed his own sloop.

Johnnes Nevius arrived in 1651. He was the third secretary of New Amsterdam under the Director-General of New Netherland. He became the first secretary of New York City under the English.

Jan Van Woggelum arrived in Fort Orange, later known as Albany, in 1655 he soon married a Mohawk Indian princess giving us our only known Native American blood.

The grandchildren of these immigrants later fought in the American Revolution. We have several ancestors who fought in that war, as well as in the War of 1812, and in the Civil War. In the early 1800s these families began a three generation long migration from the eastern states, through Tennessee, Illinois, and Missouri on their way to Utah.

Our earliest known Fike ancestor was John Thomas Fike born in Louisa County, Virginia in 1718. The Fikes moved to North Carolina and later participated in the Revolutionary War. After the war the next generations started their westward migration.

William Lowe was born in Stockport, England and immigrated to Missouri before the Civil War. He fought for the Union and later married Nannie Martin Farley. They converted to Mormonism in Missouri and relocated to Utah in 1872. We don't know how they traveled, but the transcontinental railroad was completed 3 years earlier in 1869.

George Q. Cannon crossed the Atlantic Ocean with his parents from their home in the Isle of Man in the Irish Sea. His mother died at sea during their journey and his father soon followed her, only a few weeks after Joseph Smith was martyred in Carthage, Illinois. George Q. crossed the plains on the Mormon Trail to the Salt Lake Valley in the second pioneer wagon train along with our Hoagland family. Daniel Wells and his family came over the next year with Daniel serving as Brigham Young's Aide – de – Camp on his second crossing. The Andrews came over in 1853, the Hoggs in 1855, the McLeans and Croxalls in 1861. They all crossed the plains in wagon trains.

## The Fike Family History

In the interest of readability most of the sources and references to genealogical proofs are recorded in chapter endnote sections. If some of you are interested in exploring our family further these notes will give you a starting place. We are eligible for membership in many of the major historical societies. If you are interested in becoming a member of The Daughters of the American Revolution (or Sons of same), Mayflower descendant societies, or the Daughters of The Utah Pioneers this work can lead to the connections you will need to prove your lineage.

You can find complete pedigree charts, more photos, and links to electronic versions of this and other books on our family history website; [fikefamilyhistory.com](http://fikefamilyhistory.com).

We are all indebted to researchers who have assembled and preserved our family history. Every new discovery and every problem solved in writing this book was a big thrill for me. I hope you enjoy meeting our ancestors.

## 1. COLONIAL FIKE ANCESTORS

We will start the exploration of this branch of our family tree with our earliest known Fike ancestor - John Thomas Fike 1718-1788. We don't yet know where he came from. Some researchers think that Fike was a misspelling of Fitch and that they came from an aristocratic English line. There are some who believe that there is a connection with the well-researched Christian Fike line from Pennsylvania. There is another story that John Fike was one of three brothers that emigrated from Ireland. The most common story, and one that we will later read in the biographies of John's descendants, is that our Fike family is from Germany and that they arrived in the colonies in the late 17th century. Below is an excerpt from a researcher about the early Fikes:

“The Fike Family are of a German heritage. In the German language, the name Fyke means a conical shaped fish trap or fish basket. The immigrant(s) most likely landed first at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. There are Fike's in PA today. The Feick/Fike/Figg name was found all over Germany in the early 1700's, and there are still many Feick/Fike names in German telephone books today....Our branch later moved south to North Carolina. The earliest record of our Fike family begins with John Fike, Constable of Granville County, North Carolina, in 1752. He had a Land Grant in Granville in 1760...”<sup>1</sup>

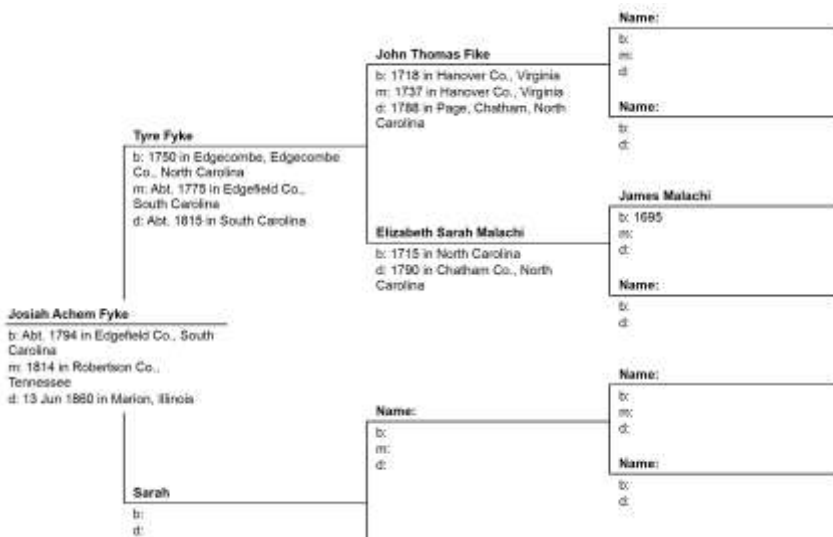
In addition to the Fikes we will meet the Richardsons from Maryland who moved with the family to North Carolina, Tennessee, and on to Illinois. In Tennessee they married into the Henry clan in the early 1800s. The next generation married a McMonegal daughter whose parents came over from Donegal, Ireland after the Civil War and whose maternal grandparents were the Bellen family from Scotland via Canada.

John Thomas Fike and his sons fought in the Regulator Movement in North Carolina, one of the first armed revolts of the colonists against the British Crown. They also fought in the North and South Carolina militias during the

## The Fike Family History

Revolutionary War. One of our uncles was in George Washington's Continental Army and died while in service during the time that the army was encamped at Valley Forge. Another of our ancestors, Josiah Achem Fyke, fought for Andrew Jackson at the Battle of New Orleans during the war of 1812. Anthony Bellen served in the Union Army during the Civil War.

John Thomas Fike moved from Virginia to North Carolina before the Revolution. The next generation took advantage of land grants that were offered to veterans and moved to Tennessee and Kentucky at the turn of the 19th century. From there the Fikes moved further west as lands were opened up in Illinois. Later generations moved to Missouri and then onto Utah. In each of these new areas our ancestors were early pioneers clearing land for farming and helping to establish the new states and counties.



### Generation 1

John Thomas Fike was born about 1718 in Hanover Co., Virginia. He married Elizabeth Sarah Malachi in 1737 in Hanover Co., Virginia.

Hanover County was formed in 1720 from New Kent County and is located in the east-central Piedmont and Coastal Plain between the Chickahominy and Pamunkey Rivers, Northwest of Richmond. Tobacco barges came up the

## The Fike Family History

Pamunkey River to Hanover town to load and unload goods in an area which had been home to the Chickahominy and Pamunkey Indians.

Louisa County was formed in 1742 from Hanover County. It is immediately East of Albemarle where Jefferson's Monticello is located. It was created from Hanover County and was named for Princess Louisa, youngest daughter of King George I.



Originally the county of Louisa was the home of elk, wolves and bears along with the Monasaccapanoe and Monacan Indian tribes but by 1700 these original inhabitants had left the area, opening it to settlement. The area's late settlement was due to its location in an interior landlocked area of the Piedmont in Virginia and was very difficult to reach.<sup>2</sup>

There are a few legal records that place John in Virginia. In Jun 1734 John Thomas Fike leased a tract of land in Hanover Co. Virginia from Shirley Whately (Edward P. Valentine Papers, Vol III). John married Elizabeth Sarah Malachi in Hanover Co. during the year 1737. On Feb. 2, 1746 John T. Fike witnessed a signed petition in Louisa County requesting that a road be cleared on the ridge between the South and North Anna rivers to Todd's Pass. This suggests that he owned property in Louisa County. Before the Louisa County

Court, John Fike was tried and acquitted on a count of the murder of Lewis Davis, the court deeming the entire event an accident. The Louisa County court record states that "John Fikes appeared in court being charged with killing Lewis Davis".

Sometime between 1746 and 1752 John and Elizabeth relocated to North Carolina with their three oldest children, Malachi, Lucy, and James:

"It was during the "great migration" of the 1740s and 1750s, as a result of the impending hostilities between the Native Americans along the Pennsylvania and Virginia frontiers that would lead up to the French and Indian War (1756-1763), when the Virginians once again decided to move southward again, mostly into North Carolina, but a few made their way into South Carolina.

This "great migration" was made possible by the Great Wagon Road, which had been built across North Carolina from Virginia in the 1740s and 1750s. During the 1750s, the Fall Line Road and the Upper Road, which both originated at Fredericksburg, Virginia, were constructed deep into central North Carolina, again facilitating emigration from Virginia into North Carolina.

Many folks of all ethnic backgrounds soon learned of these new roads and of the cheap land that was available in the Piedmont and at the base of the Appalachian Mountains, and they came by the thousands from Pennsylvania, Maryland, Delaware, and most especially from all parts of Virginia.

Of course, not all of them could be tracked, but many groups of them could be followed. Some may have claimed to be included in the Scots-Irish numbers or the Quaker numbers instead of identifying themselves as merely Virginians, but they flocked to North Carolina in the Royal Period - again, primarily because of the impending French and Indian War and thanks to cheap land and low taxation.”<sup>3</sup>

By 1752 John Thomas Fike was a Constable of Granville County, North Carolina. The 1755 Granville Co., NC tax list, p. 582 includes John Fike & Malaciah Fike, so Malachi was over 16 years of age, indicating his father was at least in his 30s. John and Elizabeth's five youngest children, John, Nathan, Tyre (our ancestor), Elijah, and Elisha, were born in North Carolina from 1747 to 1754

John Fike claimed 200 acres on Bever Swamp and later 10 Dec 1755 he entered a claim for 640 acres. Malliciah Fike was a chain carrier when the property was surveyed on 20 May 1756 (Granville District of North Carolina 1748-1763, vol 4, no. 2743 by Margaret M. Hoffman) 1756 Survey, North Carolina Land Grant, entered 11 Mar 1760 , #257, 489 ac on NW side Bear Swamp in Granville Co., North Carolina, beg on said swamp at Charles Evey's corner, chain carriers: Malachi Fike & Charles Evey. The 1757 Granville Co. tax lists: John Fike 1 White Male. In 1763 Granville Co., North Carolina, John Fike witnessed a deed.<sup>4</sup>

John and Elizabeth lived the rest of their lives in the same area of west central North Carolina, but the names of the counties changed as the population grew and more counties were formed. In the early 1700s most of northwest North Carolina was Edgecombe County. Later the area became a part of Granville, then Orange, and finally Chatham County. John was a farmer and Granville County constable.

John and his older children were supporters of the Regulator Movement in North Carolina in 1768:

“During the years leading up to the American Revolution many North Carolina people became strongly discontented with the way the provincial government was handling the colony's affairs. However, their quarrel was not with the form of government or the colony's laws but with abuses by government officials.

Grievances affecting the daily lives of the colonists included excessive taxes, dishonest sheriffs, and illegal fees. Scarcity of money contributed to the state of unrest. Those living in the

western part of the province were isolated and unsympathetic with the easterners and it was in those frontier counties that the War of the Regulation began.

Minor clashes occurred until the spring of 1768, when an association of "Regulators" was formed. Wealthier colonists considered them to be a mob. The Regulators never had an outstanding leader, though several men were prominent in the movement; including James Hunter, Rednap Howell, William Butler, and Herman Husband. Husband, a Quaker and follower of Benjamin Franklin, circulated political pamphlets advocating peaceful reform.

Discouraged over failing to secure justice through peaceful negotiations, the reformers took a more radical stand. Violence, lawlessness, and terrorism reigned. When the government retaliated against them, the Regulators defiantly refused to pay fees, terrorized those who administered the law, and disrupted court proceedings.

It fell to royal governor William Tryon to bring the backcountry revolt to a speedy conclusion. In March 1771, the governor's council advised Tryon to call out the militia and march against the rebel farmers.

Volunteers for the militia were mustered. When the expedition finally got under way, Gen. Hugh Waddell was ordered to approach Hillsborough by way of Salisbury, with Cape Fear and western militia at his command. Tryon and his army proceeded more directly toward Hillsborough. Waddell, with only 284 men, was challenged on his way by a large group of Regulators. Since he was outnumbered, the general decided to turn back. On May 11, Governor Tryon and his forces left Hillsborough intending to rescue Waddell. After resting on the banks of Alamance Creek in the heart of Regulator country, Tryon gathered his army of approximately



a thousand men. Five miles away, 2,000 Regulators had assembled.

#### The Battle of Alamance

The battle began on May 16 after the Regulators rejected Tryon's suggestion that they disperse peacefully. Lacking leadership, organization, and adequate arms and ammunition, the Regulators were no match for Tryon's militia. Many Regulators fled, leaving their bolder comrades to fight on.

The rebellion of the Regulators was crushed. Nine members of the king's militia were killed and 61 wounded. The Regulator losses were much greater, though exact numbers are unknown. Tryon took 15 prisoners; seven were hung later. Many Regulators moved on to other frontier areas beyond North Carolina. Those who stayed were offered pardons by the governor in exchange for pledging an oath of allegiance to the royal government.

The War of the Regulation illustrates how dissatisfied much of the population was during the days before the American Revolution. The boldness displayed by reformers opposed to royal authority provided a lesson in the use of armed resistance, which patriots employed a few short years later in the American War for Independence.”<sup>5</sup>

John Fike also served in the North Carolina militia providing unspecified services to the Revolutionary Army. In 1776 he was 58 years old.

John lived to the ripe old age of 70 and died in 1788 in Chatham County, North Carolina. The 1790 census of Chatham Co., North Carolina shows Elizabeth Fike, widow with 5 children living in the Hillsborough District. Elizabeth followed her husband to the grave later that year.

## The Fike Family History



The first complete US census in 1790 also lists Malachi Fike as a landowner and taxpayer. A John Fike and Elijah were in Chatham County, North Carolina; Elisha Fike was in Burke County and a John Fike was in law enforcement work in Granville County. According to the records, James Fike was killed in action in the American Revolution and his nearest relative, Malachi Fike, received a bounty land grant of 1000 acres in Robertson County Tennessee and extending into Logan County, just across the state line in Kentucky.<sup>4</sup> By 1790 our ancestor Tyre had moved to South Carolina.

## The Fike Family History

### Generation 2

We are descended from one of John's younger sons Tyre. He was born in 1750 in Edgecombe Co., North Carolina. He died about 1815 in South Carolina. He married Sarah about 1775 in Edgefield Co., South Carolina. His older brothers Malachi, John, and James figure prominently in the records of The Regulator movement and in the Revolutionary War. His brother James was a regular soldier in the continental army and died in service during the revolutionary war. Tyre served in the South Carolina militia during the Revolutionary War.<sup>6</sup>

Tyre's Siblings - The Children of John Thomas Fike and Elizabeth Malachi were:

- I. Malachi Fike who was born about 1738 in Hanover County, Virginia. He died in 1810 in Logan County, Kentucky (Ben West, [bmwest@usit.net](mailto:bmwest@usit.net) has date of death as 1812). He served in the North Carolina militia in 1771.<sup>8</sup>
- II. Lucy Fike was born about 1740 in Hanover County, Virginia. She died in 1821 in Sulphur Springs, Simpson County, Kentucky.
- III. James E. Fike was born in 1744 in Hanover County, Virginia. He died on 9 Jan 1778 during the Revolutionary War. He was a Sergeant in the Continental Line and served in Thompson's Co. 1st Regiment, under Colonel Thomas Clark. Several settlements were made at Halifax in 1783-1785 and at Warrenton in 1786 as to James Fike's service. In 1820, his brother John's son, Nathan applied for a grant of land that was due to him as heir of his uncle James for service prior to 1782. A warrant of 640 acres was granted to "the heirs of James Fike". Fyke, James - Wake County Regiment - 1776 - 2/27/1776, a known Ensign under Capt. John Rochelle during the battle of Moore's Creek Bridge. <sup>9</sup>
- IV. John Fike was born on 10 Jan 1747 in prob. Anson or Edgecombe, North Carolina or Hanover County, VA He died in 1795 in Chatham County, North Carolina. Ben West says he died 1826. He inherited the Revolutionary pension

## The Fike Family History

of his brother James for which, he received payment. After his death, his pension was transferred to his brother Malachai.

V. Nathan Buford Fike born in Virginia in 1746 and died in South Carolina in 1799

VI. Tyre Fike (our ancestor) was born in Feb 1750 in Edgecombe County, North Carolina. He died in South Carolina about 1815. He is named in the will of his brother Malachi Fike.

VII. Elijah Fike was born about 1752 in Granville County, North Carolina. He died in 1799 in Chatham County, North Carolina.

VIII. Elisha Fike was born about 1754 in Granville County, North Carolina.

I am including the following copy of Malachi Fike's will because lists his family members and also mentions both of our ancestors Tyre and his son, our ancestor, Josiah Fyke:

Logan County, Kentucky Will Book A, pg 115 and 224 : Mr. Fiks Will:

"In the name of God Amen I Malaciah Fiks of the County of Logan and State of Kentucky being of perfect health and perfect mind and memory thanks be given unto god calling unto mind the mortality of my body & knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die Do make and ordain this my last will and testament that is to say principally and first of all I give and recommend my soul into the hand of all mighty god that gave it and my body I recommend to the earth to be buried in decent Christian burial at the discretion of my executors and as touching such worldly estate wherewith God has bean pleased to bless me with in this life I give demise (devise?) & dispose of the same in the following maner and form that is to say in the first place Do hereby ordain and constitute my son John Fike and James Fike my sole executors of this my last will and Testament and I do give unto my grandson James M. Fike two hundred

## The Fike Family History

acres of land lying in the County of Logan it being the land John Fike now lives an including the lott the spring branch and all the improvements less or more also I give unto my son James Fike 160 acres of land in said County lying agoining the aforesaid two hundred acres be it less or more also give unto my son, Elisha Fike two hundred acres of land in Robertson County State of Tennessee including the improvements where the said Elisha Fike now lives also I give unto my brother Tyery Fikes son Josiah Fike one hundred acres of land lying in the aforesaid County and State including the improvement whereas the said Josiah Fike now lives allso I do give and bequeath unto my daughter Ann Phelps and her heirs sixty dollars to be made out of the sale of my overplus land allso I give and bequeath unto my daughter Rachel fifty dollars to be discounted in the hands of Frederick Ward her supposed husband. Also I do give and bequeath unto my daughter Elizabeth Glisen and her heirs twenty dollars and I do hereby require my executors after my death to make sale of all my land that I have not now bequeathed in order to discharge the the aforesaid legaces and the overplus to be given to my son James Fike also I do give and bequeath unto my loving wife Ann Fike all and singular my movable property and household furniture stock horses and all property not already bequeathed unto others of my family and also I do allow my loving wife Ann Fike to will and dispose of the same at her death as she may \_\_\_\_ good and I do hereby utterly disallow revoke and disannul (?) all and every other will and Testaments will, legaces and executors by me in wise (?) before named hereby ratifying and confirming this my last will and Testament in witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 5th day of September 1809. Signed sealed & delivered by the said Malliciah Fike in presants of us  
Mallichi Fikes (Seal)  
John Neely, Leonard West, James West

The following is a posting by a Fike family researcher:

“Tyre Fike, the brother of Malachi Fike and the son of John Fike, Sr., had a son named Josiah Fike. This Josiah Fike, according to several Fike family researchers, was born in Edgefield County, South Carolina. According to a June 2, 1794 deed record of Edgefield County, South Carolina, Tyre Fike, the father of this Josiah, was married to a lady named Sarah (at least in 1794). Whether Sarah is the confirmed mother of Josiah Fike seems difficult to ascertain.

In trusting the experience and research of Elmer Dickson, the Tyre Fike of Edgefield and Pendleton District, South Carolina is generally accepted to be the "brother Tyery Fike" mentioned in the will of Malachi Fike of Logan County, Kentucky. However, considering the questionable relationships among other branches of the Fike family, even the identity of "brother Tyery Fike" could have been confounded.

However, given Josiah Fike's place of birth (SC) and that he truly migrated (in later years) to Robertson County, Tennessee, it seems that Malachi Fike's brother Tyre lived in South Carolina. That Malachi Fike's brother Tyre lived in Edgefield County/Pendleton? District, South Carolina seems reliable and based upon sound reasoning.

According to a 1795 deed of gift in Edgefield County, South Carolina, Tyre Fike had a daughter named Mary Fike. Amazingly enough, this transaction was witnessed by an unidentified "Simon Fikes." Some researchers believe that this Simon Fike is another son of Tyre Fike. Also, some researchers believe that a Nathan Fike (b. abt. 1775) who removed to Robertson County, Tennessee is the son of Tyre Fike. While these theories are based upon sound reasoning, it is important that Simon and Nathan Fike be regarded only as supposed sons of Tyre Fike.

With respect to Tyre Fike's place of birth, it is supposed that he may have been born in North Carolina, possibly in the Edgecombe County area. However, the origins of this claim seem difficult to establish. It seems most likely that Tyre Fike was born somewhere either in Virginia or in North Carolina about 1750. Seventeen fifty is the birth date that is generally accepted by researchers. Some researchers believe that Tyre Fike may have died in either South Carolina or in the Robertson County, Tennessee area. Both are probable places of death, but no proof of Tyre Fike's actual, confirmed place of death has been discovered.

Tyre served in the South Carolina militia and supplied provisions in 1779. In the records his name was spelled Phyke.<sup>107</sup>

By the turn of the century John Thomas and his sons James and John had passed away. Elizabeth, his widow, was still listed on the 1790 census in North Carolina. Tyre and part of his family moved to South Carolina where they lived out their lives. Malachi and Nathan Buford Fyke and their families moved to Robertson County Tennessee and Logan County Kentucky (The two counties are adjacent to each other). Our ancestor Josiah Achem Fyke moved west with his uncles. The Fyke name is still seen to this day in Robertson County, Tennessee. Just a few miles north of Nashville you can drive on Fyke's Grove Road and see the Fyke's Grove Baptist church.

Other ancestors of this generation are:

John Richardson, son of Amos Richardson and Lucy Heard was born in 1765 in Kent Island, Queen Anne's, Maryland. He married Nancy Anderson in 1786 in Maryland. She was born in 1766 in East Shore, Maryland.

John Richardson is descended from several generations of Quakers who colonized Maryland in the 17th century. He was a young man during the Revolutionary War. He married in 1786 and his first four children, including our ancestor Elizabeth Richardson, were born from 1787 – 1794 in Maryland. His next two children were born in North Carolina from 1800 – 1803. The

## The Fike Family History

youngest child was born in Robertson County, Tennessee in 1808. By the 1830 census the family was living in Illinois. He died there in Raccoon Township, Marion Co., Illinois in 1839.

There is a multi-generational clan relationship with the Richardson family and the Wooters and Fykes. The families were neighbors in North Carolina, Tennessee, and Illinois; and their children intermarried for at least two generations. John had a daughter that married a Wooters and another that married into the Fyke family.

This is a transcription of John Richardson's will:

"I, John Richardson, of the County of Marion, State of Illinois, being weak in body but sound of mind and memory do make, ordain and establish this to be my last will and testament.

It is my will that all my just debts be paid. I bequeath to my beloved wife Nancy Richardson (illegible) and furniture and one cow and calf as hers forever. I do also bequeath to William Clarke for consideration heretofore received, all that place and parcel of land lying within his encloses commencing at the southeast corner of the southwest quarter of section 12, T1N, R1E, then running west along the sectional line to a lane dividing his and my farms, hence northerly along said line to the corner of said Clarke's fields, thence easterly along the lane to the line, then southerly along said line to the beginning, to have and to hold, all the land that may be or is contained within said boundings, to be his and his heirs forever, and I do hereby authorize and request my executors or assigns to make a deed to the said William Clarke for the same as soon as it can be surveyed and established.

I do bequest unto my daughter Elizabeth Fyke ten dollars to be paid before a division is made, I do also bequeath unto Mary Crain all the land, more or less, that may be left in the southeast quarter of the southeast quarter of section 12 after William Clarke gets his portion out of the same. And also that portion of my farm with the buildings that is thereon, to be hers and her heirs forever, in consideration of



## The Fike Family History

deducting one dollar and twenty-five cents per acre out of her child's part for the same.

It is further my will that as soon as convenient after my decease that all of my present property of every description, except what has already been disposed of and (illegible) for the purpose of making the crop, viz: two horses and feed for the same, one cow, wagon and gears, to be sold on a (illegible) as my executors may think best.

And also, when the crop is made and gathered that the remainder of my improvement, crop, and the property that has been (illegible) be sold and the proceeds after all debts and expenses be defrayed, be equally divided among the following named person - wife Nancy Richardson, and my daughters Anna Clarke, Sarah Wooters, Elizabeth Fyke (Ancestor), Mary Crain and Rhody Ray. Remembering money that is to come from Mary Crain for the land is to be considered as my personal property and to be deducted as such. Property when divided as described above is to become theirs and their heirs forever. And I do hereby appoint William Clarke and Josiah Fyke(ancestor) to be my executors of this, my last will and testament. It is my will, according to an agreement made between me and James Burge that when he makes and gathers the crop that is now planted, that he have and shall be entitled to one third of the corn and one half of the cotton for his labor in making and gathering the same. The words along the line between the seventh and eighth words within the twentieth line from the top were inserted before signing this will.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal this 20th day of May in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty nine.

(Signed) John Richardson

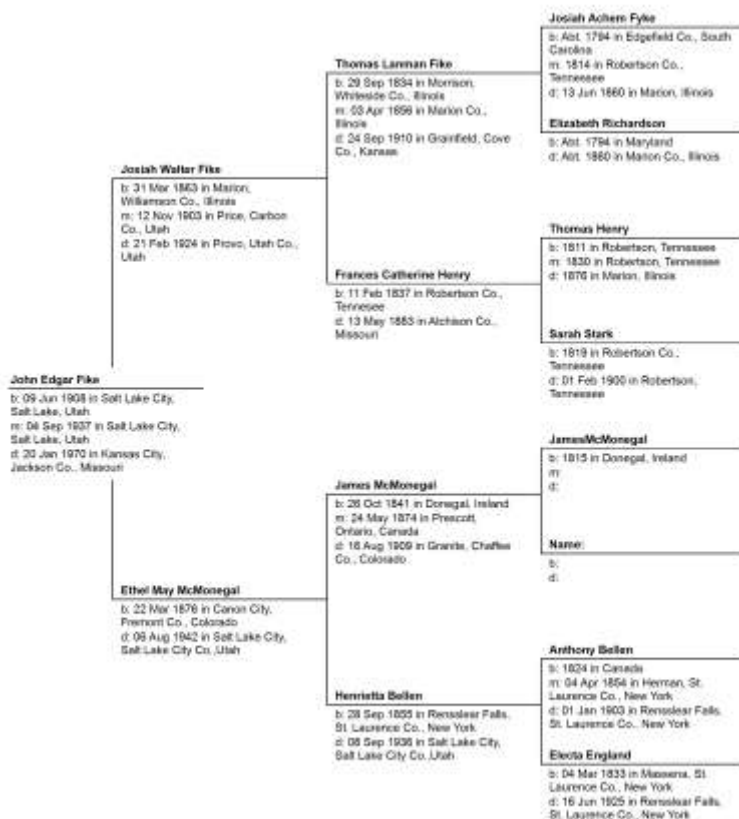
Signed and acknowledged before us: John S. Davis, Harry G. Barrea, and William Williams "

## Endnotes:

1. "The Fike Family" Donna Hull dmhull@frazmtn.com Wednesday, November 19, 1999 <http://www.ncgenweb.us/chatham/chatsite.htm>
2. <http://www.genealogical-gleanings.com/Early%20Virginia.htm>
3. [http://www.carolana.com/NC/Royal\\_Colony/nc\\_royal\\_colony\\_virginians.html](http://www.carolana.com/NC/Royal_Colony/nc_royal_colony_virginians.html)
4. Fikes Genealogy 310-Present & Their Stories by Maryann Randolph Fikes <http://fikesgen.blogspot.com/>
5. From the website of Alamance Battleground State Historic Site. Provided by North Carolina Department of Cultural Resources / Office of Archives and History.
6. <http://books.google.com/books?id=jLI-AAAAAYAAJ&pg=PA293&dq=tyre+phyke+south+carolina&hl=en&sa=X&ei=5GKPU7jNO86myATC-IIwDA&ved=0CEgQ6AEwAQ#v=onepage&q=tyre%20phyke%20south%20carolina&f=false>
7. <http://www.ncgenweb.us/chatham/militia.htm>
8. From Granville District of North Carolina (1748-1763) Vol.II. by Margaret M. Hofmann:  
<http://docsouth.unc.edu/csr/index.html/document/csr16-0699#p16-1055>
9. [http://www.carolana.com/NC/Revolution/nc\\_patriot\\_military\\_ensigns.htm](http://www.carolana.com/NC/Revolution/nc_patriot_military_ensigns.htm)
10. <http://docsouth.unc.edu/csr/index.html/document/csr07-0289#p7-734>

## 2. 19<sup>TH</sup> AND 20<sup>TH</sup> CENTURY FIKE ANCESTORS

In this chapter we will begin with our 3<sup>rd</sup> great grandfather Josiah Achem Fyke, who was born in South Carolina soon after our country won its independence, and ending with our grandfather who was born and raised in Utah. In four generations our Fike family moved from colonial America westward across the continent as lands were opened up for settlement. It is interesting that Josiah spelled his name Fyke in legal documents and later generations changed it to Fike. Another puzzle for later research is the lack of knowledge about the origins of other members of this part of our family. We know very little about the McMonegals, Bellens, Starks, Henrys, and Richardsons.



## The Fike Family History

### Generation 1

1.1 Josiah Achem Fyke, son of Tyre Fyke and Sarah was born about 1794 in Edgefield Co., South Carolina. He died on 13 Jun 1860 in Marion, Illinois, United States. He married:

1.2 Elizabeth Richardson, daughter of John Richardson and Nancy Anderson in 1814 in Robertson Co., Tennessee. She was born about 1794 in Maryland. She died about 1860 in Marion Co., Illinois.

Josiah was born just two years before Tennessee became a state. When he was a young man he migrated to Tennessee with his uncles. His parents remained in South Carolina for the rest of their lives. Some of the family property in the western states was acquired as a part of the land grant that they inherited from the estate of their brother James who died during The Revolutionary War.

There are records of land being surveyed in Kentucky for his uncle Malachi in 1805; so all or part of the family had made the move by then. John (Josiah's cousin) married in Kentucky in 1808 and died in Tennessee in 1826. Malachi's will is dated 1810. Josiah Achem Fyke married Elizabeth Richardson in Robertson County TN in 1814.

Elizabeth Richardson's parents, John and Sarah, were born in Maryland and migrated to North Carolina after the Revolutionary War. Their middle children were born in NC, and then they moved to Robertson County where their youngest son was born in 1808. We know that the Richardson's and some of their family moved to Illinois with the Fykes. There was another family by the name of Wooter's who were neighbors and inter-married into the Fyke and Richardson clans in Tennessee and made the move to Illinois, and in the next generation, onto Missouri.

North Carolina was the third most populous state in the Union in 1790, but by 1860 it had dropped to twelfth in population. Hundreds of thousands of North Carolinians fled the state during those years, seeking cheap, fertile land in Tennessee, western Georgia, Indiana, Alabama, Missouri, Mississippi, and

other trans-Allegheny states and territories. Thirty percent of North Carolina's native-born population, amounting to more than four hundred thousand persons, was living outside of the state in 1860.

The migration west began before the Revolutionary War (1775–1783), as adventurous North Carolinians followed Daniel Boone in search of new frontiers beyond the mountains. After the war veterans of the Revolution were rewarded with free land in what became Tennessee. Land speculators also rushed into that area in search of wealth.

Our family crossed the Alleghenies only 20 years after Daniel Boone first guided pioneers through the Cumberland Gap into the Kentucky wilderness. The westward migration of our family that started in colonial Virginia continued for three more generations. Josiah Achem moved from North Carolina to Tennessee to Illinois. His son Thomas Lanman moved from Illinois to Missouri. And his grandson Josiah Walter completed the migration from Missouri to Utah. The westward movement occurred for our family, and for many others, as lands were open for settlement by the US government and as the local Indian populations were subdued or driven from their lands.

These families were early pioneers in each of these counties. They arrived within a decade of the states being admitted to the union and of the counties being formed. The populations were sparse, but land was cheap or free to people willing to clear it and develop productive farmland.

Our ancestors at this time lived the American frontier life. They built their homes by hand and migrated by foot or ox cart. The people we read about as heroes of the frontier lived in these same time and places. Sam Houston was born in Virginia in 1793 (One year before Josiah Achem Fyke). He moved to Blount County TN in 1806 and was fighting for Andrew Jackson at the battle of Horseshoe Bend in 1814. Josiah Achem fought for Jackson in a different regiment at the Battle of New Orleans. Sam Houston served in government and military positions and earned a law degree in Nashville between 1814 and 1823 when he was elected to congress. The location of Fyke's Grove is about 40 miles north of Nashville, so Josiah Achem and General Sam were contemporaries and Sam represented Josiah in Congress. Josiah and Abraham Lincoln both moved to Illinois in 1830, a year where the state's population was

157,445. George Custer wasn't born until Josiah Achem had been settled in Illinois for a decade, and Josiah's grandson, Josiah Walter, was working as a cowboy in Nebraska only nine years after Custer died at the Little Big Horn.

In 1830 Josiah, Elizabeth, and their family and friends moved to Marion County Illinois. The book "The History of Marion County Illinois" has the following section about Josiah Fyke:

"Josiah Fyke, a veteran of the War of 1812, one of General Jackson's Tennesseans, at the battle of New Orleans, settled in section 17, in 1830. He was the first Justice of the Peace in the township and served in the Black Hawk war. Several of his descendants still reside in this township and a few in other townships of the county. "<sup>1</sup>

The National Archives records of the War of 1812 have the following entry:

Josiah Fike 2nd Reg'T Mounted Gunmen (Williamson's (Colonel Thomas Williamson)), Tennessee Volunteers. Private. Dates: September 1814 - April 1815. Made up of men mostly from Bedford, Davidson, Robertson, Rutherford, Sumner, Williamson, Wilson, Giles, and Smith Counties

Brief History: Along with Colonel Robert Dyer's unit, this regiment was part of General John Coffee's brigade that fought at Pensacola and New Orleans. Marching from Fayetteville to Camp Gaines (30 miles from Fort Montgomery), they helped Jackson take the port of Pensacola from the Spanish on 7 November 1814. Williamson's men then participated in all of the engagements at New Orleans, where they were part of the left line of Jackson's breastworks. In March 1815 they returned to Tennessee via the Natchez Trace.

<http://www.tn.gov/tsla/history/military/1812reg.htm>

Also from "The History of Marion County Illinois":

"...The first US census lists two Fykes. They had settled on the mountain slopes of North Carolina and later moved to Robinson (Robertson) County Tennessee. In 1830 Josiah

## The Fike Family History

Fyke and his wife , Betsy, were lured by the rumor of rich prairie lands to what was then known as Tennessee Prairie in Illinois. At the time settlers were rushing to the westward country for the red men had ceased giving trouble and the land could be bought from the government for 75 cents per acre. Josiah Fyke, his wife, their two children and two devoted colored people, who formerly had been their slaves acquired a homestead in section 17, in what is now Centralia Township. Here they built a home, reared their family, and spent the remainder of their lives.

Fairview and Church schools were built on the bank of a small branch that ran through their farm. Children came for miles to attend the school. With the passing of the older people their son, Joseph Frazier Fyke acquired the place and shortly after the civil war built the present home. It is of brick and the bricks were burned on the farm. ...First of the Wooters/Richardson/Crain/Fyke/Clarke clan to arrive in Marion County. Josiah's death date came from his estate records - it appears that Elizabeth died sometime before him.<sup>2</sup>



Henriette Ladd's drawing of the Battle of New Orleans. Jackson's line was manned by free blacks, Native American scouts, and Floridian pirates, in addition to militia and regular army units.

## The Fike Family History

### Federal Census Records for Josiah:

1830 - Rhea (?), TN: 1 male under 5; 1 male 20-30; 1 male 50-60; 1 female under 5; 1 female 5-10; 1 female 10-15; 1 female 15-20; 1 female 30-40.

1840 - Marion Co., IL: 2 males under 5; 2 males 5-10; 1 male 15-20; 2 males 20-30; 1 male 40-50 (Josiah, 46); 2 females 10-15; 1 female 40-50 (Elizabeth, 46) 1850 - Marion Co., IL, very near to the home of William & Ann Clark (Elizabeth's sister).

1850 - U.S. Census Illinois Marion District 11 Josiah Fyke 56 NC Elizabeth 56 MD Joseph 18 IL Thomas 16 IL Elisha 14 IL

1855 - Marion Co., IL: 2 males 10-20 (Elisha, 19; Thomas, 22); 1 male 20-30 (Joseph, 23); 1 male 60-70 (Josiah, 62); 1 female 10-20; 1 female 60-70 (Elizabeth, 61)

The following excerpts about our ancestors Josiah Achem Fyke and Elizabeth Richardson are from "Footprints in Marion County" volume 2, Number 4, Spring 1978. This is the publication of the Marion County Illinois Historical Society:

"Raccoon Township is the southernmost of the second tier of townships in Marion County, Illinois, east of the 3<sup>rd</sup> principal meridian. The name was taken from the creek that meanders through the township and this was no doubt named for the numerous raccoons that lived there.

Small glades of prairie land project into the township, among which are Walnut Hill, Romine, and Tennessee Prairie, although in an earlier time more than half of the land was covered with forest.

The first man to settle on Tennessee prairie was Alfred Ray and so many of the early settlers from the state of Tennessee gave the prairie its name.



Two families from North Carolina settled near Walnut Hill, Sherwood and McKenney. John Adams came from Kentucky in 1828 and settled in Raccoon Township. John Wilson settled section 32 in 1819, Josiah Fyke, a veteran of the War of 1812, one of General Jackson's Tennesseans at the battle of New Orleans settled section 17 on 1830. He was the first Justice of the Peace in the township and served in the Black Hawk War..."

The following account was written in the 1960's by one of Josiah's great granddaughters, Ethel Fyke Kniseley, which can be found in the same Marion County history. Ethel was a charter member of the Marion County Historical Society.

This writer recounts the common family story that the early Fike's came from Germany before the Revolutionary War. The references to Josiah, Squire Joe, and Aunt Betsy are to our ancestors Josiah Achem Fyke and Elizabeth Richardson:

#### Fyke Cemetery

"Historical facts about the graveyard located Sec. 17, Raccoon Twp. A plot of land where who-so-ever-will may come for his free and final resting place was established in each pioneer community.

On an elevation 1/2 mile from a public road, Josiah and Aunt Betsy Fyke set aside one acre of land, surrounded by an orchard, clover, and corn fields where our ancestors lie undisturbed.

Squire Joe Fyke, a learned man who fought in the war of 1812, the Black Hawk War, and The Battle of New Orleans, settled in Sec. 17 in 1830. Lying at his side is his wife and Margaret Wilson Fyke said to be the first white child born in Marion County. Aunt Marg lived to be near 100 from 1822 to 1922. Many were the tales of pioneer days which she

related to us. As a young girl she remembered walking from her home in Sec. 32 (Bundyville) to the Phillips to borrow a kettle of coals. She remembered then that there were few if any houses between her home and Carlyle. Then farmers drove hogs to St. Louis, forded the Mississippi River, as well as great flocks of turkeys to the French City market. Fascinating to me was the story of her dropping the kernels of corn in a trench plowed by squire Joe, the seed bed having no preparation nor was there any cultivation since the virgin soil was loose and fibrous. Waiting at the starting point would be a young child looking forward to a feeding after the mother's half-mail round. Once she found a large acorn (sprouted) which she carried home in her jacket and planted near the cabin. Today a lofty oak well 3 feet in diameter lifts its huge branches toward the sky. Such a beautiful tree – and a living monument to this good woman's thrift and foresight. At 90 years she cut in her wood. She never had a toothache or a dentist. Squire Joe raised a fine family of professional men, doctors, lawyers, business men. Josiah (their adult son) his good wife and their children lie nearby.

One great-great grandfather and wife form the next row as do their children who died in infancy. There were 9 children who grew to adulthood. In a handwritten will Grandfather Josiah made some strange bequests. "To my beloved wife Betsy I leave the homestead of 80 acres, my gray horse, saddle and bridle, one cow and calf, one brass bed and bedding. To his 5 sons he gave land and to 4 daughters \$50.00 each and any remaining after debts were paid. The daughters were evidently uneducated theirs was always an X signature, but all of the sons wrote legibly. We think our grandmother's maiden name was Richardson. "

The author continues on about her parents and then finishes with this section about the Fyke origins:

"History recalls the Fykes, Klinerts, Binkleys, Freys, Stoltz, Fishers, Kiger, Kinkles, Felts families left Germany shortly before the Revolutionary War and settled in the mountains of western North Carolina, but in the early 1800's they went to Robertson County Tennessee. Today there are many Fykes living there."

*193440*

**CERTIFICATE**  
No. 3797

**THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.**

**To all to whom these Presents shall come, Greeting:**

**WHEREAS** *Josiah Fyke of Marion County Illinois*

has Deposited in the GENERAL LAND OFFICE of the United States, a Certificate of the REGISTER OF THE LAND OFFICE of *Illinois* whereby it appears that full payment has been made by the said *Josiah Fyke*

according to the provisions of the Act of Congress of the 5th of April, 1820, entitled "An Act making further provision for the sale of the Public Lands," for the North West quarter of the North East quarter of Section Twenty Four, in Township One North, of Range One East, in the District of Land subject to sale at Vandalia Illinois containing Forty acres,

according to the official plat of the survey of the said Lands, returned to the General Land Office by the SURVEYOR GENERAL, which said tract has been purchased by the said *Josiah Fyke*

**NOW KNOW YE**, That the United States of America, in consideration of the Premises, and in conformity with the several acts of Congress, in such case made and provided, HAVE GIVEN AND GRANTED, and by these presents DO GIVE AND GRANT, unto the said *Josiah Fyke*

and to his heirs, the said tract of land described. TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the same, together with all the rights, privileges, immunities, and appurtenances of whatever nature, thereto in anywise belonging, unto the said *Josiah Fyke*

and to his heirs and assigns forever.

**In Testimony Whereof**, I, *Marion Bacon* PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, have caused these Letters to be made PATENT, and the SEAL of the GENERAL LAND OFFICE to be hereunto affixed.

GIVEN under my hand at the CITY OF WASHINGTON, the *first* day of *January* in the Year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and *thirty-four* and of the INDEPENDENCE OF THE UNITED STATES the fifty *fourth*

**BY THE PRESIDENT:** *Marion Bacon*  
By *Marion Bacon Jr.* Sec'y.

*A. M. Garland* Register of the General Land Office.

This is a copy of an 1839 Josiah Fyke Land Deed

## The Fike Family History

Other ancestors of this generation are:

1.3 Thomas Henry was born in 1811 in Robertson, Tennessee and died in 1876. in 1830 He married:

1.4 Sarah Stark in Robertson, Tennessee. She was born in 1819 in Robertson Co., Tennessee.

1.5 Anthony Bellen was born in 1824 in Canada. He died on 01 Jan 1903 in Rensslear Falls, St. Laurence Co., New York. He married:

1.6 Electa England, daughter of John England and Betsy Phillips on 04 Apr 1854 in Herman, St. Laurence Co., New York. She died on 16 Jun 1925 in Rensslear Falls, St. Laurence Co., New York.

Anthony Bellen was a Civil War Soldier in Co K of the 11th New York Cavalry. He was buried in the Rensselaer Falls Cemetery Rensselaer Falls, St. Lawrence County, New York in the right side section.



Generation 2



Top Row: Elizabeth Riley Wooters, Lizzie Fike (Thomas' daughter)

Bottom Row: Thomas Elmer Wooters, Thomas Lanman Fike

2.1 Thomas Lanman Fike, son of Josiah Achem Fyke and Elizabeth Richardson was born on 29 Sep 1834 in Morrison, Whiteside Co., Illinois. He died on 24 Sep 1910 in Grainfield, Cove Co., Kansas. On 03 Apr 1856 in Marion Co., Illinois He married:

2.2 Frances Catherine Henry, daughter of Thomas Henry and Sarah Stark who was born on 11 Feb 1837 in Robertson Co., Tennessee. She died on 13 May 1883 in Atchison Co., Missouri.

From "The History of Atchison and Holt County Missouri":

"Thomas L. Fike farmer & stock raiser in section 8- was born Sept. 29, 1834 in Morrison Co. Ill. His father Josiah Fike was born in Tenn. & his mother formerly Elizabeth Richardson was a native of North Carolina. The former was a sailor and took part in the war of 1812 and was at the noted battle of New Orleans.

Thomas was brought up on a farm and received an education in the neighborhood schools. In 1867 he moved to Newton Co. Missouri and settled on a farm where he remained nine years. In spring of 1876 he came to Atchison Co., Missouri where he now resides.

He owns 140 acres of fine land. Has a neat residence, good barn, orchard, etc. His place was one of the oldest in the township & in the early days was a stopping place for travelers between Rockport & the Nodaway River. Mr. Fike is a member of Atchison lodge No. 220 AOUW of Tarkio. He was married to Miss Frances Henry daughter of Thomas & Sarah Henry of Marion Co., Ill. She was born Feb 11th, 1837 in Robertson Co., Tennessee. They have 7 children. Nancy A born Jan 5, 1857 now (Mrs John Scott) of this County, Sarah E. born Jan 23, 1859, Lou Ellen born Apr 22, ?, Thomas H. born May 6, 1869, Josiah W.(Ancestor) born March 31, Arrah born Oct. 1, ?, Edgar L. born Mar 8, 1872. Mr. Fike and his wife are members of the Christian Church of Tarkio in which he holds the position of deacon." <sup>3</sup>

In 1850 and 1860 the census records show Thomas in Marion County, Illinois. By the 1880 census the family was in Tarkio, Missouri. In 1910 the census shows Thomas, age 74, his daughter Lizzie S., age 50, and son Edgar L., age 38, living in Grainfield, Kansas. It lists Thomas as a druggist and Edgar as a salesman for a general store.

On 03/14/2014 John E Fike, Jr. wrote this e-mail about a family history journey to the grave of Thomas Lanman Fike:

“As you know we've visited the "Fike" plots in a little country cemetery just south of Tarkio twice. I've talked with the sextant there also. The youngest son, Edgar is the source of my dad's and my middle name. He never married and was an entertainer that traveled all around the country, according to articles we saw in the possession of a lady in Tarkio that had documented a lot of stuff about Tarkio. His head stone is there with an unmarked grave between it and Nancy Scott. Obviously, Nancy was the oldest daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth. There are a lot of Scott markers in the cemetery.

I'm pretty sure the unmarked grave (the sextant says there is a body buried there for sure) is that of my grandfather Josiah Walter. I always heard dad and mom talk about his name being Walter Josiah, but have no certificate to prove it. Aunt Lucille (dad's older sister) had some information that said Josiah died somewhere around Provo, UT, and his body was shipped back to Tarkio to be buried. There is no marker or record of where Thomas L. is buried, but according to the sextant, he was the one who purchased the "Fike" plots.”

Also in this generation were:

2.3 James McMonegal, son of James McMonegal was born on 26 Oct 1841 in Donegal, Ireland. He died on 16 Aug 1909 in Granite, Chaffee Co., Colorado. He married:

2.4 Henrietta Bellen, daughter of Anthony Bellen and Electa England on 24 May 1874 in Prescott, Ontario, Canada. She was born on 28 Sep 1855 in Rensslear Falls, St. Laurence Co., New York. She died on 08 Sep 1936 in Salt Lake City, Salt Lake City Co., Utah.

The McMonegals were married in 1874 in Ontario, Canada. Their three children were born in Colorado. Ethel, our ancestor, was born in 1876 in

## The Fike Family History

Cañon City, Colorado. She had a twin who died that year. At that time the railroad was building track through the Royal Gorge. The next year Electa was born in Rocky Ford, Colorado. That year the Rocky Ford Ditch was built to irrigate the farm land outside of Pueblo. In 1878 Emma was born in Leadville, Colorado. That was the year that the Boy Silver Mine was opened in Leadville. It is possible that the McMonegals were moving around Colorado following the work available on these projects.

The census records tell us that by 1900 Henrietta was living alone in Salt Lake City in a boarding house working as a dressmaker. James died in Colorado in 1909. All three daughters also relocated to Salt Lake City by the early 1900s. Our ancestor Ethel married Josiah Walter Fike in Price, Utah in 1903.

RECEIVED FOR RECORDING  
K. L. - WHEN FILLING IN THIS IN A PERMANENT RECORD, THE CAUSE OF DEATH IN EACH INSTANCE, AS FAR AS IT MAY BE PROPERLY DETERMINED, SHALL BE INDICATED ON BASIS OF CERTIFICATE.

STATE OF UTAH CERTIFICATE OF DEATH		State Board of Health File No. <b>1489</b> <b>524</b>
1. PLACE OF DEATH County <b>Salt Lake</b> Town or City <b>Salt Lake</b>		No. <b>817-E-8nd-So.</b>
2. FULL NAME <b>Henrietta Mc Monegal</b> No. <b>817-E-8nd-So.</b>		
3. (a) Length of residence in city or town where death occurred <b>35</b> (b) How long in U. S. if of foreign birth		
4. PERSONAL AND STATISTICAL PARTICULARS Sex <b>Female</b> Race <b>White</b> Marital Status <b>Widow</b> Age <b>HO</b> <b>II</b> <b>10</b> <b>1885</b> Occupation of Deceased <b>At Home</b>		
5. DATE OF DEATH <b>September 8th 1935</b> Time <b>10:00 AM</b> Cause of Death <b>Hypertension</b> Under treatment name of physician <b>Chas. G. Gage</b>		
6. BIRTHPLACE (City or Town) <b>Rensselaer Falls</b> (State or Country) <b>New York</b> Name of Father <b>Anthony Bellen</b> Name of Mother <b>Scotland</b> Name of Deceased <b>Scotland England</b> Name of Deceased <b>Scotland England</b>		
7. INFORMANT <b>Wm. J. Fike</b> Address <b>Salt Lake City</b>		
8. BURIAL <b>CHURCH OF CHRISTIANITY</b> Place of Burial <b>SALT LAKE CITY</b> Date of Burial <b>SEP. 10, 1935</b>		
9. UNDERTAKER <b>Wm. J. Fike</b> Address <b>Salt Lake City</b>		
10. SIGNATURE <b>Wm. J. Fike</b> REGISTERED NUMBER <b>1489</b>		

Henrietta Bellen's Death Certificate:



Generation 3

3.1 Josiah Walter Fike, son of Thomas Lanman Fike and Frances Catherine Henry was born on 31 Mar 1863 in Marion, Williamson Co., Illinois. He died on 21 Feb 1924 in Provo, Utah Co., Utah. He married:

3.2 Ethel May McMonegal, daughter of James McMonegal and Henrietta Bellen on 12 Nov 1903 in Price, Carbon Co., Utah. She was born on 22 March 1876 in Canyon City, Colorado. She died on 06 August 1942 in Salt Lake City, Utah.



Ethel May McMonegal

## The Fike Family History

In 1885 the Nebraska state census shows that Josiah Walter was living in Stewart Township, Holt Co., Nebraska at age 22 as a boarder and a farmer. He married Ethel McMonegal in Price, Utah in 1903. In 1907 the family lived at 41 Harrison Ave. in Salt Lake City and he was working as a real estate broker. In 1908 they were at 41 Aberdeen St. In 1914 and 1916 they lived at 341 American Ave. He was still working in real estate. By 1920 Josiah was in Randlett, Uinta Co., Utah at age 57 living by himself and working as a farm laborer.

He passed away in 1924 and his body was returned to Tarkio, Missouri to be buried in the family plot with his parents.

By 1920 Ethel Fike was a 44 year old head of household living in Salt Lake City. They lived at 817 E. 2nd South street in Salt Lake City for the rest of her life. Her mother Henrietta Bellen moved in with her at this address at the end of her life. In 1930 Ethel was 54 with three children at home. Gladys and our ancestor John were both in their 20s and working. She was employed as a seamstress. Clayton was 12 years old at that time.

**STATE OF UTAH DEATH CERTIFICATE**

1. PLACE OF BIRTH: *Utah* County: *Utah* State: *Utah* Date of Birth: *10-10-19*

2. FULL NAME: *Josiah Walter Fike* (Last name first)

3. SEX: *Male* 4. COLOR OF HAIR: *Brown* 5. COLOR OF EYES: *Blue* 6. STATE OF BIRTH: *Utah*

7. DATE OF DEATH: *10-14-24* 8. TIME OF DEATH: *10:00 AM* 9. PLACE OF DEATH: *Salt Lake City, Utah*

10. CAUSE OF DEATH: *Myocarditis*

11. SIGNATURE OF PHYSICIAN: *Thomas L. Fike* 12. SIGNATURE OF CORONER: *Charles E. Fike*

13. SIGNATURE OF DECEASED: *Ethel M. Fike*

14. ADDRESS: *817 E. 2nd South, Salt Lake City, Utah*

15. DATE OF BIRTH: *10-10-19* 16. DATE OF DEATH: *10-14-24*

17. OCCUPATION: *Real Estate Broker*

18. EDUCATION: *High School*

19. RELIGION: *Methodist*

20. MARRIAGE: *Married*

21. CHILDREN: *John, Gladys, Clayton*

22. OTHER INFORMATION: *None*

Josiah Walter Fike Death Certificate

# The Fike Family History

3 0 0 4 2 0 2 1 5 6 1

DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE  
BUREAU OF VITAL RECORDS

STATE OF UTAH  
CERTIFICATE OF DEATH

State File No. 1355  
Register's No. 1509

1. PLACE OF DEATH:  
(a) County Salt Lake  
(b) City or town Salt Lake City  
(c) Name of hospital or institution Home 817 East 2nd South  
(d) Length of stay: In hospital or institution 40 years  
(If open to hospital or institution give exact number or location)  
(Specify whether private, municipal or district)

2. USUAL RESIDENCE OF DECEASED:  
(a) State Utah (b) County Salt Lake  
(c) City or town Salt Lake City (If outside city or town, locate within RURAL)  
(d) Street No. 817 East 2nd South (If rural, give location)  
(e) If foreign born, how long in U.S.A. \_\_\_\_\_ years

3. (a) FULL NAME Ethel May Fike  
(b) If married, No (c) Social Security No. None

4. Sex Female 5. Color or race White 6. (a) Single, widowed, married or divorced Widow  
(b) Name of husband or wife Joseph Walter Fike

7. Birth date of deceased March 28 1876  
(Month) (Day) (Year)

8. AGE 66 4 14  
(Years) (Months) (Days)

9. Birthplace Canyon City Colorado  
(State or foreign country)

10. Usual occupation Housewife  
(State or foreign country)

11. Industry or business

12. Name James McMonegal  
(City, town or country)

13. Birthplace Unknown Germany  
(City, town or country) (State or foreign country)

14. Maiden name Unknown Germany  
(City, town or country) (State or foreign country)

15. Birthplace Unknown New York  
(City, town or country) (State or foreign country)

16. (a) Informant's own signature [Signature]  
(b) Address 112 1/2 W. 1st St. Salt Lake City, Utah

17. (a) Burial (b) Date of burial August 11, 1942  
(Place, cemetery or crematorium) (City, town or country)

18. (a) Mortuary Taylor Memorial Mortuary  
(b) Signature of funeral director Charles Threlkeld  
(c) Address 125 N. Main (d) License No. 139

19. (a) Why body embalmed? YES (P. 100) (b) [Signature]  
(If not required, leave empty) (Register's signature)

MEDICAL CERTIFICATION

20. DATE OF DEATH August 6 1942  
(Month, day, and year)

21. I HEREBY CERTIFY that I attended deceased long enough to determine cause of death.  
I saw her on Aug. 6 at 42 Aug. 6 11:15 P.  
I saw her or after on Aug. 6 11:15 P.  
Death occurred on the date stated above, at \_\_\_\_\_ Duration \_\_\_\_\_

Immediate cause of death Cerebral hemorrhage 2 hours

Other conditions arteriosclerosis several yr.

Due to \_\_\_\_\_

Other conditions (Include pregnancy within 1 month of death) [Signature]

Major findings:  
Of operations \_\_\_\_\_  
Of autopsy \_\_\_\_\_

22. If death was due to external causes, fill in the following:  
(a) Accident, suicide, or homicide (Specify) \_\_\_\_\_  
(b) Date of occurrence \_\_\_\_\_  
(c) Where did injury occur? (City or town) (County) (State)  
(d) Did injury occur in or about house, on farm, in industrial place, in public place? (e) While at work? \_\_\_\_\_  
(f) Means of injury (Specify type of injury) \_\_\_\_\_  
(g) Cause of injury (Specify type of injury) \_\_\_\_\_  
(h) Name of physician (City or town) (County) (State)

23. I, John D. [Signature], Registrar, certify that the foregoing is a true and correct copy of the original as filed in my office.  
Date Aug 10 1942 Place Salt Lake City

Ethel McMonegal Death Certificate

## The Fike Family History

### Generation 4

4.1 John Edgar Fike, son of Josiah Walter Fike and Ethel May McMonegal. He was born on 09 Jun 1908 in Salt Lake City, Salt Lake Co., Utah. He died on 20 Jan 1970 in Kansas City, Jackson Co., Missouri. He married:

4.2 Elizabeth (Betty) Andrew, daughter of Richard Denton Croxall Andrew and Louise Blanche Cannon on 04 Sep 1937 in Salt Lake City, Salt Lake Co., Utah. She was born on 06 Dec 1910 in Salt Lake City, Salt Lake Co., Utah. She died on 14 Aug 1974 in Salt Lake City, Salt Lake Co., Utah.



John Edgar Fike, Sr. and Elizabeth "Betty" Andrew Fike



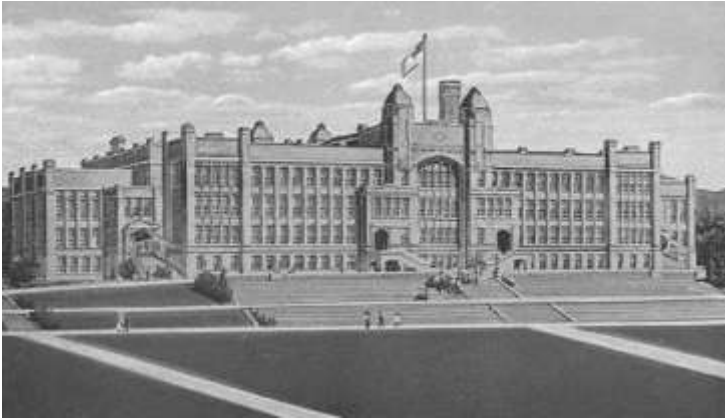
John Edgar Fike, Sr. with Tom, Betty, and Anita



Downtown Salt Lake City circa 1913

City directories and census records give some information about John and Elizabeth. At his birth John Edgar Fike's family lived at 41 Aberdeen St. in Salt Lake City, Utah. By the time of the 1910 census he was living in Salt Lake City Ward 2 with his Mother. In 1920 they were living in Salt Lake City Ward 5. And by 1930 he was working as a clerk for Western Union. John attended and played football for East High in Salt Lake City.

## The Fike Family History



East High School – SLC Utah

The 1939 Salt Lake City Directory shows Betty A. Fike living at 261 W. 4th South St. working as a clerk for company named EC&FL and by 1940 John Edgar living in Las Vegas, Nevada at age 32 working as a collector for a farm implements company. Elizabeth and their first son, John E. Fike, Jr., were living with her parents in Salt Lake City. At the time her Father, Richard Andrew, was a bank teller, Louise Andrew was a librarian, and Elizabeth Fike was a stenographer.

In 1941 John and Betty were living at 722 E. 3rd South #3 SLC with John working as a clerk at Sears and Betty as a secretary at EC&FL.

By 1942 the family moved to Ogden and was living at 2610 Brinker Ave. John was a manager for Sears Roebuck. Between 1944 and 1956 they were still living at 2610 Brinker Ave. and John was a brakeman for the Union Pacific Railroad.

THIS CERTIFICATE MUST BE FORWARDED BY THE LOCAL REGISTRAR TO THE STATE BOARD OF HEALTH, SALT LAKE CITY, CO. OR BEFORE THE END OF THE FOLLOWING MONTH, AFTER FIRST HAVING BEEN PROPERLY REGISTERED.

STATE BOARD OF HEALTH FILE NO. 1127 20

### CERTIFICATE OF BIRTH, STATE OF UTAH.

County of Wasatch  
 Precinct of 1  
 Town or Village of 1  
 City of 1

Street and House Number 1127 20

IF IN HOSPITAL or other institution, give the name thereof of the mother and location.

IF child is not yet named, state the name intended, as directed.

FULL NAME OF CHILD John Edgar Fike

Sex of Child Male Age at Birth 1 Year 0 Month 0 Day 0

FATHER Joseph Albert Fike MOTHER Ethel May McManis

RESIDENCE 1127 20 RESIDENCE 1127 20

COLOR White AGE AT LAST BIRTHDAY 43 (Years) COLOR White AGE AT LAST BIRTHDAY 37 (Years)

BIRTHPLACE Marion Co. Ind. BIRTHPLACE Marion Co. Ind.

OCCUPATION Farmer OCCUPATION Housewife

Number of Child of this Mother 2 Number of children of this Mother now living 2

### CERTIFICATE OF ATTENDING PHYSICIAN OR MIDWIFE

I hereby certify that I attended the birth of this child, and that it occurred on June 9, 1907 at 6:30 a.m.

Signature C. M. Chandler

Given name added from supplemental report 150

Address of Physician or Midwife 1127 20

Filed 6-12-1907

Registered No. 6166

Signature C. M. Chandler

Physician or Midwife

### SUPPLEMENTAL REPORT OF BIRTH, STATE OF UTAH

This report should preferably be made by the person who made the original, and filed with the local Registrar as soon as child is named.

Place of Birth 1127 20 (Designation of Birth)

Sex of Child Male (Sex) and 1 (Sex) in order of birth

DATE OF BIRTH June 9, 1907

FATHER Joseph Albert Fike MOTHER Ethel May McManis

NAME John Edgar Fike

Signature C. M. Chandler

Physician or Midwife

ENDNOTES:

1. Brinkerhoff - History of Marion County Illinois p. 172
2. History and Families of Marion County Illinois: excerpt from page 174
3. Vital information taken from a book- "The history of Holt & Atchison County", 1882.



### 3. COLONIAL ANDREW ANCESTORS



*Mayflower* in Plymouth Harbor by William Halsall(1882)

In this country when you want to boast about your family’s lineage you use the phrase “my family came over on the Mayflower”.... as it turns out our family really did come over on the *Mayflower*.

Our Andrew colonial ancestors include some of the first Englishmen to settle in New England. Richard Warren was one of the 52 Mayflower passengers to survive their first winter. His wife and children came over in 1623 with Robert Bartlett.

The prime motive for the founding of the New England colonies was religious freedom. This was why our earliest New England immigrant ancestors took the risks of settling a new land. Those who sought to reform Anglican religious practices—to “purify” the church—became known as Puritans.

A more extreme view was held by the Separatists, a small group mainly from the English town of Scrooby. The Separatists advocated a complete break with the Church of England. At first, The Separatists left England for the more tolerant atmosphere of the Netherlands. When the opportunity arose to settle on land granted by the Virginia Company of London, the Separatists accepted the offer. In 1620, they set sail for America on the *Mayflower*.



### Pilgrim's Landing

In the next decade Connecticut and Rhode Island were settled by colonists from Plymouth and Massachusetts Bay and also by a new wave of European immigrants. Matthew Marvin and family arrived in 1635 and Thomas Welles and family in 1636. Both were part of the beginning of the Hartford Connecticut Colony. Welles later served as Governor of the colony. John Crossman emigrated in 1639 and became a founder of Taunton Mass

### Richard Warren

Richard Warren (1578–1628) was one of the passengers on the Pilgrim ship *Mayflower* and a signer of the Mayflower Compact.

Richard Warren married Elizabeth Walker, at Great Amwell, Hertfordshire, on April 14, 1610. Elizabeth Walker was the daughter of Augustine Walker of Great Amwell. She was baptized at Baldock in September 1583. This information came to light with the discovery of Augustine Walker's will dated April 19, 1613, in which he named his daughter Elizabeth and her children Mary, Ann and Sarah Warren.

The genealogist Charles Edward Banks states that Warren came from London and was called a “merchant” of that city. Richard Warren was one of those very few English merchants who signed on to make the Mayflower voyage as a member of the Leiden contingent. His reason for this has not been

determined, and given his status, it is unusual that little is actually known of him.

At the time of the *Mayflower's* voyage in 1620, Richard and his wife had five daughters: Mary (our ancestor), Ann, Sarah, Elizabeth and Abigail. But Richard came on the *Mayflower* alone, deciding to wait until conditions in the new world were satisfactory before bringing over his family. Bradford's recollection of that time: "Mr. Richard Warren, but his wife and children were lefte behind, and came afterwards."

The *Mayflower* departed Plymouth, England on September 6/16, 1620, (the reason for the two dates is that this is the time when the western calendar was converted from the Julian to the Gregorian calendar and there are records from this time using both dates). The small, 100-foot ship had 102 passengers and a crew of about 30-40 in extremely cramped conditions. By the second month out, the ship was being buffeted by strong westerly gales, causing the ship's timbers to be badly shaken with caulking failing to keep out sea water, and with passengers, even in their berths, lying wet and ill. This combined with a lack of proper rations and unsanitary conditions for several months, attributed to what would be fatal for many, especially the majority of women and children. On the way there were two deaths, a crew member and a passenger, but the worst was yet to come after arriving at their destination when, in the space of several months, almost half the passengers perished in cold, harsh, unfamiliar New England winter.

On November 9/19, 1620, after about 3 months at sea, including a month of delays in England, they spotted land, which was the Cape Cod Hook, now called Provincetown Harbor. After several days of trying to get south to their planned destination of the Colony of Virginia, strong winter seas forced them to return to the harbor at Cape Cod hook, where they anchored on November 11/21. The *Mayflower Compact* was signed that day. Richard Warren's name appears 12th in the list.

He participated in some of the early explorations of Cape Cod, when a suitable settlement location was being searched for. One such extensive exploration began on Wednesday, December 6, 1620 in freezing weather using the ship's shallop, a light, shallow-water boat with oars and sails which was navigated by

two pilots, with a master gunner and three sailors. Pilgrims on board, in addition to Richard Warren, were senior members (Governor) Carver, Bradford, Standish and Winslow along with John and Edward Tilley, John Howland, Stephen Hopkins and Hopkins servant, Edward Doty. These persons were less than half the number of the previous exploration due to many having been felled by illness, the English exploring in freezing temperatures wearing unsuitable clothing due to not planning for the severity of the New England winter weather. This exploration would result in their first encounter with Indians and did not turn out well, as they learned that slow-firing muskets were no match for rapid-fire arrows. This Indian challenge to the Pilgrims was later known as the First Encounter.



In y<sup>e</sup> name of god Amen. We whose names are underwritten  
 the loyal subjects of our dread sovereigns Lord King James  
 by y<sup>e</sup> grace of god, of great Britaine, France, & Ireland King  
 defender of y<sup>e</sup> faith, at  
 Having undertaken, for y<sup>e</sup> glory of god, and advancements  
 of y<sup>e</sup> Christian faith and honour of our king & country, a voyage to  
 plant y<sup>e</sup> first Colonie in y<sup>e</sup> Northern parts of Virginia. Doe  
 by these presents solemnly & mutually in y<sup>e</sup> presence of god, and  
 one of another, Covenant & combine our selves together into a  
 civill body politick; for y<sup>e</sup> better ordering, & preservation & fur-  
 therance of y<sup>e</sup> ends aforesaid; and by vertue hereof to enacte,  
 constitute, and frame such just & equall Lawes, or Ordinances,  
 Acts, constitutions, & offices, from time to time, as shall be thought  
 most meete & convenient for y<sup>e</sup> generall good of y<sup>e</sup> Colonie: unto  
 which we promise all due submission and obedience. In witness  
 whereof we have hereunder subscribed our names at cap:  
 Codd y<sup>e</sup> 11. of November, in y<sup>e</sup> year of y<sup>e</sup> raigne of our sovereigns  
 Lord King James of England, France, & Ireland y<sup>e</sup> eighteenth  
 and of Scotland y<sup>e</sup> fiftie fourth. An. Dom. 1620.]

John Carver	Richard Harsen	Francis Eaton	Richard Bristerige
William Bradford	John Howland	James Chilton	Georg Soule
Edward Winslow	Steven Hopkins	John Coxton	Richard Clarke
William Brewster	Edward Tilly	John Billinton	Richard Gardener
Francis Morton	John Tilly	Mayke Fletcher	John Morton
Nyles Standish	Francis Cooke	John Endman	Thomas Enlish
John Alden	Thomas Rogers	Digorie Preist	Edward Dely
Samuel Fuller	Thomas Tinker	Thomas Williams	Edward Lister
Christopher Merwin	John Kinsdale	Gilbert Winslow	
William Mullins	Edward Fuller	Edmond Margefon	
William White	John Turner	Peter Browne	

## The Mayflower Compact



Signing the Mayflower Compact 1620,

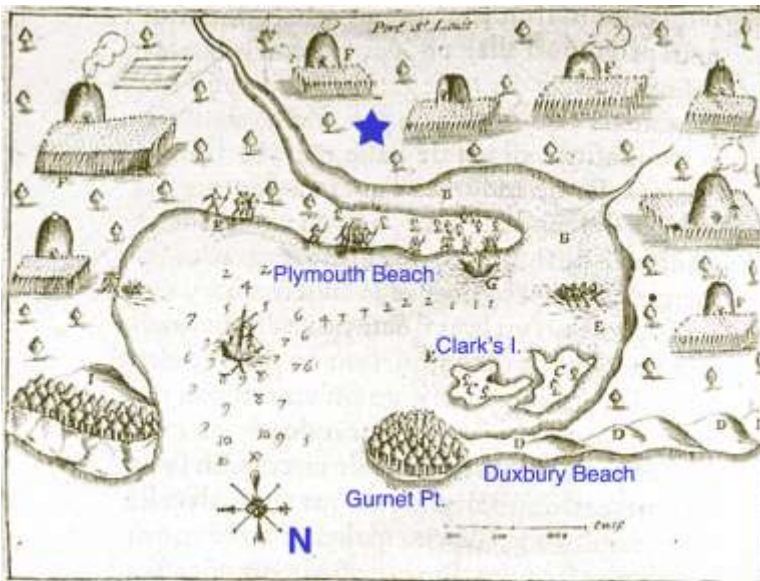
a painting by Jean Leon Gerome Ferris 1899





Plymouth Village The First Thanksgiving

In 1623 Warren felt that conditions were right to bring his family over from England, and they arrived that year on the Anne. In the 1623 Division of Land, Warren received two “akers” (acres) of land in one area – “these lye one the north side of the towne nexte adjoyning to their gardens which came in Fortune” and five acres in another – “these following lye on the other side of the towne towards the eele-riuer (Eel River)” (as Richard “Waren”).



## The Fike Family History

In 1623 Richard Warren settled on land near where the blue star is in this map of the original Plymouth Colony. The river below the star is The Eel River. In 1621 the Indian guide Squanto fished eel from this river. In present day Plymouth the reconstruction of the pilgrim village is on Warren's original land, Highway 3A, the main road running along the coast, is Warren Ave. and the cove nearest the original village is named Warren Cove. The modern town of Plymouth is north of the original village.



The Mayflower Napkin:

In 1999, Elizabeth Price Heinsohn donated to the Pilgrim Hall Museum a damask napkin that is said to have been passed down from generation to generation and had been brought to America by Elizabeth Warren, the wife of Richard Warren. The napkin, measuring three feet long and two feet wide, is designed, white on white, with a woven facade of houses and churches, and in the foreground, a graceful bridge over the canal showing boats and ice skaters. In the skyline the word Amsterdam in Dutch is clearly seen, and the entire design is framed by a border.

Mrs. Heinsohn's generous gift was first sent to the Museum of Fine Arts in Boston where, for three years, it was carefully preserved in a glass case, available for viewing. After three years, it was returned to Pilgrim Hall Museum where it now hangs. Family lore was that it was brought to America by Richard Warren along with some silver aboard the Mayflower. Thus it became known as the "Mayflower Napkin." The family story was that it had been passed down through thirteen generations and that each holder signed their name to the list. The curators at the Museum of Fine Arts confirmed

that the material was of the type produced in Europe during this period. Thus it became the only piece of fabric from the Mayflower on display today. The gift was highly praised in *The Mayflower Quarterly* (65:114).

In Plymouth two more children were added to their family. In 1624 his wife Elizabeth gave birth to a son Nathaniel and in 1626 another son, Joseph. In 1626 twenty seven Plymouth settlers, called Purchasers, were involved with the colony joint-stock company which afterwards was turned over to the control of senior colony members. That group was called Undertakers, and was made up of such as Bradford, Standish and Allerton initially who were later joined by Winslow, Brewster, Howland, Alden, Prentice and others from London, former Merchant Adventurers. The agreement was dated October 26, 1626 and was finalized sometime in 1627. Richard Warren may have originally been a party to the agreement, but due to his death, which may have been sometime in 1628, his name on the charter was replaced by that of his wife, recorded as "Elizabeth Warren, widow."

Elizabeth Warren, as a widow, was named in a law passed by the Plymouth Court specifically to give her the Purchaser status that her husband had – "hee dying before he had performed the bargaine, the said Elizabeth performed the same after his decease, ..."

In the 1627 Division of Cattle, Richard, his wife and their seven children, in the ninth lot, received several animals that had arrived on the ship Jacob, apparently in 1625. The ninth lot also listed John Billington and the Soule (spelled Sowle) family. In his "Increasings and Decreasings", Bradford assigns Richard Warren the title of "Mr." which indicates someone of status, but does not mention him at all in his recording of Plymouth history. And except for a few mentions elsewhere, not very much is known about him in Plymouth, but the Warren family does seem to have been among those with wealth.

During her widowhood, Elizabeth Warren's name is noted in Plymouth Colony records. She was listed as the executor of her husband's estate, paying taxes as head of household and as an independent agent in her own right.



Children of Richard and Elizabeth Warren:

- Mary (ancestor) was born about 1610 and died on March 27, 1683 in Plymouth. She married Robert Bartlett about 1629 and had eight children. He died between September 19 and October 29, 1676 in Plymouth. She and her husband were buried at White Horse Cemetery Plymouth, Mass.
- Ann was born about 1611 and died after February 19, 1675. She married Thomas Little on April 28, 1633 in Plymouth and had nine children. He died shortly before March 12, 1671 in Marshfield.
- Sarah was born about 1613 and died after July 15, 1696. She married John Cooke on March 28, 1634 and had five children. He died on November 23, 1695 in Dartmouth.
- Elizabeth was born about 1615 and died on March 9, 1669 in Hingham. She married Richard Church by 1635 and had eleven children. He died December 27, 1668 in Dedham.
- Abigail was born about 1619 and died after January 3, 1692 in Marshfield. She married Anthony Snow on November 8, 1639 in Plymouth and had six children. He died in August 1692 in Marshfield.
- Nathaniel was born about 1624 in Plymouth and died between July 21 and and October 31, 1667 in Plymouth. He married Sarah Walker on November 19, 1645 in Plymouth and had twelve children. She died on November 24, 1700.
- Joseph was born by 1627 in Plymouth and died on May 4, 1689 in Plymouth. He married Priscilla Faunce about 1653 and had six children. She died on May 15, 1707 in Plymouth.

Richard Warren's death and burial:

Richard Warren died of unknown causes, possibly sometime in 1628, exact date unknown. Nathaniel Morton in his 1669 book *New England's Memoriall*, p. 68, recorded that "This Year (1628) died Mr. Richard Warren, who .... was an useful Instrument; and during his life bare a deep share of the Difficulties and Troubles of the first Settlement of the Plantation of New-Plimouth [sic]." From Bradford's recorded Plymouth history: "Mr. Richard Warren lived some 4 or 5 years, and had his wife come over to him, by whom he had 2 sons

before Banks states (he) dyed; and one of them is maryed, and hath 2 children. So his increase is 4 But he had 5 doughters more came over with his wife, who are all maried, and living, and have many children.” that Richard Warren died before 1628 and it probable that he was considerably past middle life at the time of emigration in 1620. Richard Warren was buried at Burial Hill in Plymouth.

Richard Warren’s widow Elizabeth would live to be more than ninety years of age, dying on October 2, 1673. Her death as noted in Plymouth Colony records: “Misstris Elizabeth Warren, an aged widow, ...haveing lived a godly life, came to her grave as a shoke of corn fully ripe”. She was buried at Burial Hill in Plymouth.

#### Clement Briggs

In 1616 he was living in Southwark, Surrey England. Clement Briggs arrived in Plymouth, MA in the 55-ton ship "Fortune", 9 Nov 1621. The "Fortune," Thos. Barton master, was the second ship to come to the new colony.



Governor Bradford in his “History of the Plymouth Plantation” says: "In November, about that time twelfe month that themselves came, ther came in a small ship to them unexpected or looked for, in which came Mr. Cushman (so much spoken of before) and with him 35 persons to remaine and live in the plantation. Most of them were lusty young men, and many of them wild enough, who little considered whither or aboute what they wente. The plantation was glad of this addition of strength, but could have wished that many of them had been of beter condition. I shall remember one passage more, rather of mirth then of waight. On the day called Christmas-day, the Gov. called them out to worke, (as was used,) but the most of this new-company excused themselves and said it went against their conscios to work

on that day. so the govr. tould them that if they made it a matter of conscience, he would spare them till they were better informed. So he led-away the rest and left them; but when they came home at noone from their worke, he found them in the streets at play, openly; some pitching the barr, and some at stoole-ball, and shuch like sports. So he went to them, and tooke away their implements, and tould them that was against his conscience that they should play and others worke." According to the Plymouth Colony Records (XII.5)

Clemente Brigges was allotted one acre of land in 1623. "These lye beyond the first brooke to the wood westward." and 22 May 1627 (Plymouth Colony Records VII:9) he received one of the four "heyfers" which were brought over in the ship "Jacob". He was named in the records as one of the 58 "purchasers" and "Old Comers" of New Plymouth. (Plymouth Colony Records 11.177)

In Bradford's letter of 1631 to John Winthrop he is mentioned as having removed to Dorchester. From Dorchester he removed to Weymouth, before 1633, where his oldest son Thomas, was born in 1633. In the Weymouth Records the dates of birth of 4 of his sons are given: Thomas, b. 14-4 (June) 1633, Jonathan b. 14-4 (June) 1635, David b. 23-6 (Aug.) 1640, Clement b. 1-11-1642 (Jan 1, 1642 new style.)

#### Robert Bartlett

Robert Bartlett was born 27 May 1603 in Puddleton, Dorset, England. He died 14 Mar 1676 in Manomet, Plymouth, Massachusetts. He married Mary Warren on 22 May 1628 at Plymouth. She was born ca. 1610 at Great Amwell, Hertford, England and died 27 Mar 1683 at Plymouth. She was the daughter of Mayflower passenger Richard Warren, who had immigrated alone in 1620, and Elizabeth Walker.

Robert Bartlett arrived on the ship Anne in July 1623, William Pierce, Master; She arrived at Plymouth July 10 1623 with 60 passengers. The passenger list includes Robert Bartlett, Elizabeth Warren and her children along with passengers Mary Warren, her mother, Elizabeth (Walker) Warren and her sisters, Ann(a), Sarah, Elizabeth, and Abigail. The name of Mary Warren's mother has only recently been firmly proven when, in December, 2002,

## The Fike Family History

researcher Edward Davies discovered the 1613 will of Augustine Walker in which he mentions his daughter, Elizabeth Warren, wife of Richard Warren, and her three children Mary, Ann and Sarah. The full story of this discovery, as well as additional information on the Warren family, is available at Caleb Johnson's [MayflowerHistory.com](http://MayflowerHistory.com) web site.

The Bartlett family, by tradition, is said to have been founded by one Adam Barttelot who was esquire to Guido de Brionne (or de Bryan). That lord came from the Liseux district of Normandy to England with William the Conqueror.



This is excerpted from a talk given by Robert L. Bartlett, former newsletter editor, on the occasion of the 100th Reunion of The Bartlett Society:

"The question of the English origins of Pilgrim Robert has bedeviled the Bartlett Society since its beginnings. This morning I hope to answer that question for you." Robert Bartlett arrived at Plymouth on the ship "Anne" in 1623. The ship's manifest records that he was 20 years old and that he was a cooper by trade. From this we know that he was born in 1603. "Coopers made barrels and other containers of all kinds out of wood. In those days they were the only kind of large containers available. Later we learn that he was a wine cooper, one who could make leak-proof barrels to hold wine, water, and other liquids. He was the top level of a highly-skilled and demanding trade.

On the same ship were Mistress Elizabeth Warren and her five daughters. Their father, Richard Warren, had preceded them on the Mayflower”.

"There is a village in the county of Dorset, in southwest England, called Puddletown. It is not far from Stonehenge and Salisbury Cathedral. Its oldest and most important building is the Church of St. Mary's, parts of which date back to 1200 A.D. The Parish Register at St. Mary's records the baptism of an infant named Robert Bartlett.

From Mayflower Descendant Vol. 3, p. 106... in the five deeds signed by him after that date [1654] he is called either "cooper" or "wine cooper". He was evidently a man of good standing and highly respected, but was never dignified by the title "Mr.," and his public services were limited to occasional duty as a member of the grand jury, frequent service on trial juries, and several terms as surveyor of highways.... in the tax lists of 1633 and 1634 his rate was nine shillings.

From The Bartlett Society newsletters:

About 1628 Robert Bartlett and his new bride Mary Warren settled on the south side of the Eel River in Plymouth. Robert's original one acre plot, granted to him when he arrived on the Ann in 1623, was on the south side of the Eel River. In the First Division of 1627 each of the colonists was granted 20 acres of good land, "to be laid out five acres in breadth and four acres in length". Robert Bartlett, being single, received 20 acres, south of the Eel River. The Warren family, with two adults and seven children, received 180 acres. The land they were awarded, either by chance or by choice, was again on the south side of the Eel River. The Eel River's outlet into Plymouth Bay is still known as Warren's Cove.

Richard Warren died in 1628, leaving all his property and seven children in the capable hands of his widow, Elizabeth Warren. That same year Robert Bartlett married their eldest daughter, Mary Warren. The wise Widow Warren made a wedding gift of 20 acres of her land to the young couple, bringing their total holdings to 41 acres. They built a home near Warren's Cove, between the Eel River and the Pine Hills. Their home site, a plot 100 x 100 feet, with its stone monument, is now owned by the Bartlett Society.

Over the years Robert and Mary and their youngest son Joseph continued to accumulate land south of the Eel River. Joseph married Hannah Pope sometime after 1661. Her father Thomas Pope sold all his land in Manomet to Joseph Bartlett for the sum of 4£ 10 sh. In 1853 Francis Bartlett wrote that Robert Bartlett and his family "probably owned the whole domain of the second parish of Plymouth called Manomet Ponds." One of the larger ponds is still called Bartlett Pond.

In 1660 Robert and Joseph built a comfortable new home on Brook Road in Manomet.

One of the oldest and most remarkable mementos of our Bartlett heritage was destroyed by fire the evening of March 8, 2005. The Bartlett House at 34 Brook Road in Manomet, built by pilgrim Robert Bartlett and his son Joseph in 1660, burned to the ground. The house, a gambrel roof cape, was the oldest in Manomet and one of the oldest in Plymouth. It had been continuously occupied by descendants of Robert Bartlett since its construction 345 years ago. There is still a vacant plot of 27 acres between Bartlett Pond and Brook Road that remains in the family. It has been used as a pasture since colonial days, and is still known as the Bartlett Pond Pasture.

His will was proved Oct. 29, 1676, and bequeaths his whole estate to his widow. Administration of his estate was granted Mary and her son Joseph on Mar. 6, 1677 [Plym. Col. Rec., 5:220].

On 27 Jun 1659 Robert Bartlett took a lease for 10 years of the lands of his late son-in-law Richard Foster. On 4 Mar 1673 Mary Bartlett, the wife of Robert Bartlett, acknowledged that she had received full satisfaction for her share of the estate of Mistris Elizabeth Warren deceased. On 14 Jul 1670 Robert Bartlett, wine cooper of Plymouth deeded land to son-in-law, James Barnabey, cordwainer, and daughter Lydia Barnabey his wife.

The will of Robert Bartlett of Plymouth, dated 19 Sept. 1676, proved 29 Oct. 1676, gave all his estate to his wife to dispose among his children. On 6 March 1676 letters of administration were granted unto Mary Bartlett and Joseph Bartlett to administer the estate of Robert Bartlett, deceased 13 Feb 1677 (with acknowledgment dated the same day) Mary Bartlett widow of Robert Bartlett

deeded all the estate to her son Joseph Bartlett. In 1683 (no date mentioned) Benjamin Bartlet Sr. of Duxborough and Joseph Bartlet of Plimouth, yeoman, confirmed that their father Robert Bartlet of Plymouth in his will made a bequest to William Harlow Jr. of Plymouth his gradson, 50 acres of land in Plymouth and that their mother Mary Bartlett now deceased did during her widowhood affirm the gift.



Plymouth's Burial Hill Site of the Old Fort and  
First Pilgrim Graveyard

The Inventory of the estate of Robert Bartlett exhibited to the Court held at Plymouth the 29th of October 1676 on the oath of Mary Bartlett widow:

Impr: his wearing Clothes 05 00 00  
Item 2 bedds 2 bolsters and 5 pillowes 3 paire of blanketts 2 Ruggs  
Item 5 paire of sheets and 3 paire of pillowbeers 05 06 00  
Item 4 Napkins and a smale Table Cloth 00 06 00  
Item 1 bed and bolster and a paire of blanketts and 2 Rugg and 5 paire of sheets 06 00 00  
Item homspon Cloth 33 yards 05 00 00  
Item silver mony 3L 03 00 00  
Item 3 Iron potts and an Iron kettle a skillett a frying pan 01 05 00  
Item pewter and spoones 00 08 00 \*  
Item one skillett and warming pan 01 00 00  
Item 2 hakes 2 paire of pothookes and a spitt a paire of tongues and a dripping pan 01 00 00  
Item 4 Chests 01 00 00  
Item bookes 00 07 00  
Item 2 dwelling? houses and a barne vpland and meddow 100 00 00  
Item meate Cattle 2 oxen 05 10 00

## The Fike Family History

Itemm old Cart and wheels and a plow & Chaine Coppings and staple bolts  
and shakells donge forke pitch forks syth and siekle 01

Item Cart Rope and horse Geires 00 05 00

Item 7 meat Cattle 12 00 00

Item 3 horse kind 1 mare 03 00 00

Item 2 smale swine 00 06 00

Item old lumber 01 05 00

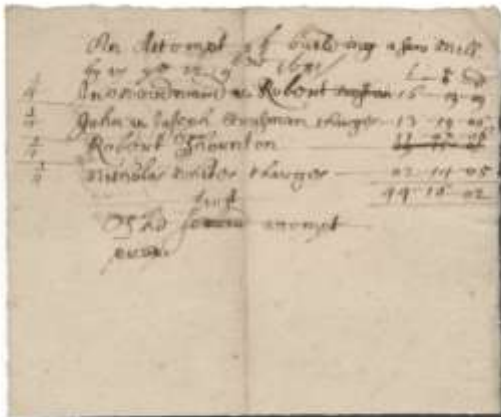
Item an old saddle and a panell 00 10 00

Item debts due from the estate 01 17 00

Item debts due to the estate 06 11 06

Taken by vs January the 24th 1676, Ioseph Warren, Thomas Faunce;  
Plymouth Colony Wills, Vol. III part 2, f. 87.

## John and Robert Crossman



John Crossman, possibly the son of Lawrence Crossman was born in 1588 in Somersetshire, England. He married Elizabeth who died in England. This is the John Crossman of Somersetshire in the Rhode Island Quaker records listed him as born 1588, resided Taunton prior to removal to Providence. John Crossman purchased land in Taunton, Mass. in 1639. "Crossman Hill" near Taunton, Mass. is named for the early settler John Crossman. He was banished from Massachusetts for bad language:



"Whereas the Court & jury did not agree in Crossmans case, who is now a prisonor for blasphemy, & so, it necessarylie cominge to this Court to be determined, the Court, on a full hearing of the case, uppon the evidence given in doe order & determine as follows, vizt: that the sd Crossman be severely whipt in open market place, & imediately after to be burnt in his forehead with the letter: B: & also to be banished forever out of or jurisdiction" (Vol. III, p. 328 MBC). 1651, Oct. 24.

"Whereas the Courte and jury did not agree in John Crossmans case, who is now in prison for blasphemy and so it necessarily comes to the Court to be determined, itt is ordered, that that case be heard before the whole Courte on the morrow, by nine of the clock in the morning, being 28th of the 8th mo, 1651. Att the tyme appointed, the prisoner was brought before the whole Courte, the evidence against him was read, and itt was ordered, that John Crossman, for uttering blasphemy against God, as was prooved, shall be severely whipped, and branded on the forehead, with a hott iron, with the letter B, presently after the lecture in Boston, the 30th of this instant October, and be bannished out of this jurisdiccon forever, from the 20th of November next, not to retourne at his perill" (Vol. III, p. 328 MBC). He was a mariner, and died aged about 100 years, according to the Quaker Records.

The Taunton History (1893) says that John Crossman came from Somerset County, England, when he was about 50 or 51 years old and settled in Taunton, Massachusetts, where he was one of the original 46 purchasers of land from the Indians. Later the author says that the name in the original list of purchasers if John Greenman, not John Crossman. John Crossman residence is proved; however, by the following order of 1661 found among the papers of the Ancient Iron Works. It proves that he had residence in Taunton prior to his removal to Providence.

1677: Land records of Providence, RI: "This Deed witnesseth that I John Crossman of newport on Roadisland in ye Collony of Roadisland and providence Plantations, Marriner: Have for Seaverall good Causes and Considerations moving me thereunto, have Bargained and sould & doe for my selfe, my heires, executrs, Administrators, & Assignes make over Bargaine and sell for forty shillings in silver in hand payd all my Right of land in ye Townshippe of providence in ye Collony aforesayd: To John Easton and

Walter Clerke for ye use and Benneffitt of the people called Quakers in sd Roadisland & theire Successors: with all priueledges & Appurtenances what Soe Ever, as, fences or fencing Stuffe, house or Ruinge of house or Stones to Builde with being upon or on ye shore side of ye sayd Land: with all & singular

The "natives" were recognized by these first settlers as holding, by virtue of birth and possession, rights to the soil and streams which constituted their territory. For a fair, satisfactory consideration they sought an equitable title. It is due to the original purchasers and proprietors, forty-six in number, that all which is known of them should be made a matter of record in this memorial volume. I have their names as given by John Wilbore, Proprietors' clerk. I have taken the liberty of arranging them in alphabetical order. The spelling is that of the clerk, which does not always agree with that found in other documents. Names as they occur in records throughout our book, will be found variously spelled. We have not considered it best to change them, even for the sake of a desirable uniformity in this particular.

Names of the forty-six ancient purchasers of Taunton :

- |                         |                        |                        |
|-------------------------|------------------------|------------------------|
| 1. Henry Andrews.       | 16. Mr. John Gilbert.  | 31. Richard Paull.     |
| 2. John Briant.         | 17. Thomas Gilbert.    | 32. William Phillips.  |
| 3. Mr. John Browne.     | 18. John Gilbert.      | 33. Mr. William Pole.  |
| 4. Richard Burt.        | 19. John Gingell.      | 34. The Widow Randall. |
| 5. Edward Case.         | 20. William Hailstone. | 35. John Richmond.     |
| 6. Thomas Cooke.        | 21. George Hall.       | 36. Hugh Rossitor.     |
| 7. David Corwithy.      | 22. William Harvey.    | 37. William Scadding.  |
| 8. William Coy.         | 23. Hezekiah Hoar.     | 38. Anthony Slocum.    |
| 9. John Crossman.       | 24. Robert Hobell.     | 39. Richard Smith.     |
| 10. John Deane.         | 25. William Holloway.  | 40. John Smith.        |
| 11. Walter Deane.       | 26. John Kingsley.     | 41. Francis Street.    |
| 12. Francis Doubtye.    | 27. John Luther.       | 42. John Strong.       |
| 13. John Drake.         | 28. George Macey.      | 43. Henry Uxley.       |
| 14. William Dunn.       | 29. William Parker.    | 44. Richard Williams.  |
| 15. Mr. Thomas Farwell. | 30. John Parker.       | 45. Benjamin Wilson.   |
|                         |                        | 46. Joseph Wilson.     |

Our ancestor John Crossman is number nine on the list of the 46 ancient purchasers of Taunton Mass.

ye abovesd Conveinances, As it Ley at a place Called Cow-Cove Chiefely bounded upon ye Sea or River; which sd Land soe Bounded, with sd priueledges; I doe afirme my selfe to be ye just and Lawfull owner; and doe therefore for Ever, warrant unto ye sd John Easton & Walter clerke & theire foresd Successers against me. .

John (his mark) Crossman, L.S."

His Son Robert Crossman:

Biography from New England Ancestors.org

“Robert Crossman was an apprentice of Joseph Kingsbury, housewright, of Dedham and married, May 25, 1652 his daughter Sarah who bore him twelve children. The time of his settlement in Taunton may be approximated by a town order dated May 15, 1655. History of Taunton page 87: "It is agreed and granted that Robert Crossman shall have that parcel of land lying between the mill lot that is now Thomas Lincoln senior's and the house lot of William Harvey (also an Ancestor)".

Robert remained in Taunton and played a prominent role in Taunton's early history. He (Robert) had the name "Drummaker of New England". Since Robert supplied many arms for King Phillip's (Narragansett) war of 1675-6, it is unlikely that Robert was himself a Quaker. Furthermore, one of his sons Thomas, fought and died in Phipps(?) expedition to Canada in 1690.

Robert Crossman was born 1 Nov 1622 St. Andrews parish, Devonshire, England and he died before 27 Oct 1692 at Taunton, Bristol, Massachusetts "The Drum Maker of New England", of Dedham 1642.

He removed to Taunton 1654, where he was largely employed in making and repairing of arms. He assisted in building the ancient iron works of Taunton.

He married, May 25, 1652 at Dedham, Suffolk, Massachusetts to Sarah Kinsbury of Dedham, and the daughter of Joseph and Millecent Kingsbury. Robert married second 7 Dec 1687 at Taunton, Mrs. Martha Eaton nee Billington (widow of Samuel Eaton son of Francis Eaton and Sarah; and daughter of Francis Billington) born ca 1638 died 1695.

Robert's children are all by first wife Sarah Kingsbury: Our ancestor was his daughter Sarah Crossman; born 1652 married 11 Nov 1675 at Rehoboth, to John Woodward who was born 1650 died 10 May 1688 Taunton, Bristol, MA son of Nathaniel Woodward and Mary Jackson (from the book "Nathaniel Woodward of Boston).

John Woodward was propounded for freeman June 1, 1680. He appears on the original roster of the First Military Company, First Squadron, of Taunton, April 8, 1682. This company was divided into four squadrons, each squadron alternating in "Bringing their Armes to meeting on every Sabbath day." The court order was "that every Souldier bring his armes fixed to meeting when it is his turn with six charges of powder and shot." The original roster is still preserved and bears upon its corners the marks of the nails by which it was fastened to the meeting-house door in Taunton.

Robert Crossman came to America with his father about 1634 and settled in Dedham. He signed the covenant for Government of the Town of Dedham in 1636 and was admitted to the township of Dedham in 1642. It was also in 1642 that he began to accumulate land in the Dedham area. On May 26, 1649 along with Anthony Fisher, Robert made claim to a mine for metal ore. Robert apparently worked as an apprentice to Joseph Kingsbury who eventually became his father-in-law.

He moved to Taunton, MA in 1653 with his wife and daughter and built an Iron Works there. They bought their home on Dean Street from Captain Foster. He was a carpenter and considered a very skilled mechanic. Known as "The Drum Maker of New England" and as "The Gun Maker" he fitted the soldiers from Taunton with guns and drums for the Canada Expedition under Sir William Phipps, Captain Samuel Gallup's Company in 1690. Robert's youngest son, Thomas, was a part of that expedition.

As a testament to his great skill, the townsmen of Dedham enlisted him to build a water mill for them in what was to later become Wrentham, MA on June 28, 1672. He was also in demand as a surveyor for the new highways needed for the commerce that was developing.

Like his father-in-law, Joseph Kingsbury, Robert demonstrated the Puritan work ethic, and the strong minded temperament. The court records note more than one occasion where Robert was reprimanded for his disagreeable manner.”

Robert Crossman's Will:

"Thomas Leonard, Esqr., Philip King, Henry Hodges and James Leonard all of Taunton, being commissioned by John Sallin Judge of Probate to make an equal division of the estate left by Robert Crossman late of Taunton deceased, between his sons and daughters, divided the same June 29, 1696 as follows:

To John Crossman the eldest son, half a south purchase whice he had in his possession before his father's decease, six acres of land near Taunton Training place between the lands of Thomas Harvey Senr. and Richard Stephens which was his father's Purchase lot, two acres on the west side of the three mile river, four aces on the northeastward side of the Great Pine Swamp, £12.13.09 in money and 37 shillings 9 pence out of the moveables.

To Robert Crossman the second son, half a South Purchase which he had in his possession before his father's decease, six acres of land on the great plain, six acres over the great river, four acres on the northeastward side of the great pine swamp. £4.0.01 in money and 37 shillings 8 pence in moveables.

To Sarah Woodward (ancestor) the eldest daughter and to Mary Gould the secoond daughter, the meadow called Bobbetts meadow towards Rehoboth and twelve acres of land joining to it, five acres of low land on the south of Prospect Hill Pond, eight acres on the northeastward side of the greaat Pine Swamp, these lands to be equally divided between them. Also said Sarah Woodward shall have £6.15.09 in money and 47 shillings in moveables.

To Elizabeth Hayward the third daughter, so much of the Rumford Division so called as shall amount to £5.10 and also £6.17.09 in money and 20 shillings in moveables.

To the children of Joseph Crossman dec'd. the third son, so much of the Rumford Division as amount to 40 shillings, also eighteen acres of land on the northeastward side of the great pine swamp, £6.17.09 in money and 20 shillings out of the moveables.

To Samuel Crossman the youngest son and to Marcey Thresher the youngest daughter, the purchaase right in the old township of Taunton and fifteen acres

yet due to said right by the late fifty acre division, and eight acres on the notheastward side of the great Pine Swamp, all to be equally divided between them. Samuel also is to have £7.12.01 in money and 40 shillings 8 pence in mmoveables, and Mercey is to have £7.19.06 in money and 40 shillings 3 pence in n=moveables. Said Elizabeth Hayard is also to have four acres of land on the northeastward side of the Pine Swamp as the rest of the children have.

Signed by the four above named commissioners and John Hathway, and witnessed by Isaace Hathway and Mary (x) Hathway. Allowed by John Sallin Esqr, Judge of Probate, July 15, 1696. John Cary registr: entered same day by John Cary Registr.”

Sarah was still alive apparently in 1660, as a Margaret Kingsbury of Dedham refers to her in her will as Sarah Crosseman, the wife of Robert Crosseman, of Taunton, and bequeaths £5 within three “moneths after my deccase.” (New England Historical & Genealogical Register, 11:40, Abstracts of Early Wills.)

An agreement made Dec. 7, 1687, says that Robert Crosman of Taunton promises to give to Martha Eatton of Bristol widow during her life ” (she being forthwith to be my married wiffe) all the lands I bought of Capt. Foster of Dorchester with all buildings . . .with half a purchase right, all situate in Taunton lying between land of John Dean . . . and all goods and chattels during her life, one half to be at her absolute disposal at her death. The inventory of the estate of Robert Crossman senior of Taunton, dec’d, taken Oct 27, 1692 by James Leonard and Thomas Dean. It also mentions that the widow is too aged and infirm to come to Bristol, and requests Mr. Leonard to administer in her behalf.

### Governor Thomas Gideon Welles

Welles was born in 1594 in Stourton, Whichford, Warwickshire, England. He died on 14 January 1659 in Wethersfield, Harford County, Connecticut. Thomas Welles Governor of the Colony of Connecticut 1655, 1658

Thomas and Alice Welles probably became strong Puritans in the late 1620s as they abruptly changed the naming patterns of their children. Welles' neighbors,

George Wyllys, the Griswolds, Rev. Ephraim Huit and Daniel Clark were all becoming associated with each other, with Say and Sele, and with the group around Hooker in and around Braintree. Brook and Say and Sele were making plans to develop the area now known as Connecticut.

The religious motivation and the economic opportunities coalesced in the minds and hearts of Thomas and Alice Welles. Although economic considerations would have been important, scholars agree that the religious motivation was paramount, especially in the early years of the Great Migration. People of comfortable means and social standing such as the Welles family usually do not leave a secure living and bring their young children across perils and into perils merely for material gain, but because they are motivated by a very strong conviction that they are doing right and that their activities will be guided and blessed by God.

Virtually all the five thousand families who came to New England in the Great Migration had an individual experience with God which they felt enabled them to undertake this great uprooting and transplanting into an entirely new and untried wilderness to fulfill a divine purpose for themselves and their nation. They endured the insecurities and discomforts out on an individual inner conviction that they were pursuing God's will and would be blessed in and through that undertaking.

Though no writings survive to tell us of the feelings of Thomas Welles, such thoughts were expressed many times over in the journals of those who kept them, and were a given part of the mindset of the first settlers in southern New England. Welles' close association with Hooker and the high regard in which he was held from the initial days of the colony underscore the degree to which he was held to be a man of faith in a community where faith was a cherished virtue.

While he may have been considering his personal motivations for removal to New England, Fiennes may have been recognizing that Welles' leadership and secretarial skills would be useful in administering the new venture. It has been suggested that although Welles may not have been actually employed as Say and Sele's secretary, the nobleman may have used this notion as a ploy to disguise to other authorities Welles' more religious reasons for removal.

When Thomas and Alice prepared to emigrate to New England, they disposed of the Burmington property over to James Fiennes, and William Sprigg. This action took place 20 Aug 1635. Court testimony shows that Thomas, Alice, and their six children took ship to the new world soon after.

Thomas arrived in Boston prior to 9 June 1636, when his deed was witnessed. Thomas is said to have been a secretary to Lord Saye and Sele. While no primary evidence for this has been found, the books in his estate suggest that he had a good education and he did have close associations with Saye and Sele, although he had little to do with the development of the Saybrook Colony. He perhaps lived at Newtown (now Cambridge), MA for a while, and was probably one of the group of about 100 to come to Hartford with Thomas Hooker in 1636.

Thomas Welles served a total of nineteen years in various Colony of Connecticut positions. He was a member of the first Court of Magistrates, elected March 28, 1637, and was reelected as a member of the Court of Magistrates from 1638 until 1654. During his terms as magistrate in 1648, 1651, and 1654 he sat on the panel hearing the witchcraft trials of Mary Johnson, John and Joan Carrington, and Lydia Gilbert.

In 1639 he was elected as the first treasurer of the Colony of Connecticut, and from 1640-1649 served as the colony's secretary. In this capacity he transcribed the Fundamental Orders into the official colony records. On May 18, 1654 he was elected as Deputy Governor and became the acting moderator of the General Court, as the elected governor, Edward Hopkins, was in England. He was elected governor in 1655 and 1658 and served again as deputy governor for 1656, 1657, and 1659. He was a commissioner to the New England Confederation in 1649 and in 1654. For a more extensive summary of Thomas Welles' service to the Connecticut Colony, see Appendix B of Siemiatoski's genealogy, below.

Thomas Welles married Alice Tomes soon after July 5, 1615 in Long Marston, Gloucestershire, and the couple had eight children. After her death, he married again about 1646 in Wethersfield. His second wife was Elizabeth (nee Deming) Foote, sister of John Deming and widow of Nathaniel Foote. Elizabeth had



seven children by her previous marriage; there were no children from the second marriage.

Thomas Welles served for many years on the General Court which was the ruling body of the Connecticut Colony. During the first three years of his attendance, 1637-1639, the Court had two representatives from each of the three towns that then comprised the colony. These men met without titles or moderators. A new structure was set for the General Court by the Fundamental Orders of 1639. The General Court consisted of a council of Magistrates and one of Deputies. This Court met twice a year for Spring and Fall sessions.

The Deputies and Magistrates were chosen by the towns whereas the Governor and Deputy Governor were elected by the General Court itself. The Deputies were chosen twice a year in town meetings in the Connecticut Colony. Each town would pick three or four men to represent it in the General Court. Each town also chose one or two Magistrates. What made the election of Magistrates different from that of Deputies was that Magistrates could only be chosen from a list that the General Court had prepared for the town at the previous session. Thus, each man elected a Magistrate had previous experience in the General Court.

In the 1639 session Welles was elected Treasurer of the Colony. Two years later, after his election as Secretary in 1641, he transcribed the Fundamental Orders into the official record book in his own hand. To guard against authority becoming concentrated in one individual, the General Court limited the terms of governors to one year at a time, though a man could serve as governor more than once.

For nearly all of the remaining twenty years of his life Welles attended the sessions of the General Court, which both made laws and, sitting as the Particular Court, tried cases under the law. He rotated among the major offices of treasurer, secretary, deputy governor, and governor.

He was elected governor in his own right in 1655 and 1658. As noted, he served on the committee to negotiate the merger with Saybrook Colony. He also served as Commissioner from Connecticut to the meeting of the United

## The Fike Family History

Colonies of Connecticut, New Haven, Plymouth, and Massachusetts Bay in 1649, 1654, and 1659. As magistrate, he sat on the judge's panel for Connecticut's earliest witchcraft trials in 1648, 1651 and 1654. He heard the cases concerning Mary Johnson, John and Joan Carrington, and Lydia Gilbert. He is not noted to have had any special role in these proceedings. The trials are well-documented in *The Public Records of the Connecticut Colony*, *Records of the Particular Court of Connecticut 1639-1663*, and *Richard G. Tomlinson's Witchcraft Trials of Connecticut*. Thomas also served on the War Commission for Wethersfield in 1653.

He became involved in the establishment of the settlement at Stratford, named for the town near his home village in England. His son John was sent to oversee his interests there. According to tradition, the last child of Thomas and Alice, a son named Joseph, was born shortly after their arrival in Connecticut. Primary documentary evidence for this son has not yet surfaced. He apparently did not survive as he is not mentioned in his father's will. However, he lived long enough to have his memory perpetuated in the name of some of his sibling's descendants. A few years later Alice died, not having reached the age of fifty.

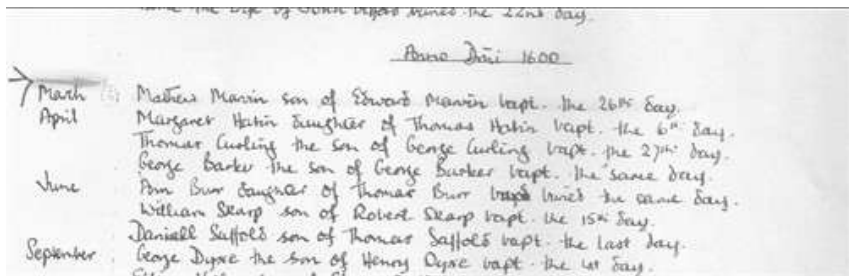
In 1646 Thomas married Elizabeth Foote, widow of Nathaniel Foote who died in Wethersfield in 1643, and sister of Joseph Deming of Wethersfield. She was unwilling to leave the homestead of many acres she was managing after her husband's death. As a result, one of the highest officers in the colony left his home in the center of Hartford and moved to Wethersfield with his younger children, Samuel and Sarah who were raised her younger children Frances, Sarah, and Rebecca.

Thomas wrote his will on 7 Nov 1659. He seemed to be in good health on the evening of 14 Jan 1659, being well after supper, but dead by midnight. His will left his wife the use of half his housing and orchard, with her own land to his return to her. His own land and house went to his grandson Robert, the only child of his oldest son to live in Wethersfield. He left land to sons Samuel and Thomas, and to Thomas son of the deceased son John, 20 pounds to Thomas, Samuel, Mary's children, Anne, Sarah, and 10 pounds to Mary Robbins' children. Elizabeth lived another 22 years, leaving her estate to her children and grandchildren by Nathaniel Foote.

Thomas Welles lived in Hartford from 1636 until the time of his second marriage. His house was on the same street as Governors Edward Hopkins, George Wylls, John Webster, and Thomas H. Seymour, a street that was known as Governor Street until more recent times, when the name was changed to Popieluszko Court.

He died on January 14, 1660 at Wethersfield and was probably buried there. Some sources indicate that his remains were later transferred to the Ancient Burying Ground in Hartford. In either case, his grave is presently unmarked. His name appears on the Founders Monument in Hartford's Ancient Burying Ground.

### Matthew Marvin



This is photocopy of the original baptismal record of Matthew Marvin (b1600) at St. Mary's Church, Great Bentley.

Matthew Marvin was christened 26 Mar 1600 in St. Mary's Church, Great Bentley, Essex, England. He inherited property in Great Bentley from his father Edward Marvin. It was described as “Edons” or “Dreybrockes and additional land (20 acres) called “Hartles” and “Brocken Heddes.” It was held conditionally that he paid to his mother during her life, the full sum of 6 pounds. The house called Edons or Dreybrockes is still standing. It is located at the location now known as Eden Farms, just east of the village of Great Bentley.

The house was reportedly built in 1593 by a John Marvin of Ramsey and acquired by Edward Marvin who willed it to his son Matthew Marvin. Eden Farms is located on Weeley Road (North Side) in Great Bentley. The house is

## The Fike Family History

one of the oldest buildings in the area. It is constructed of lath and plaster on a framework of mighty beams, some of which were once ships' timbers. The front part of the Eden farmhouse was rebuilt in 1717. A chimney at the back of the house is so large that a boy could climb inside and sweep away the soot.



Eden Farm (Eadons)

Home of Matthew Marvin in Great Bentley, Essex, England as seen in recent years. Owner - Mr. Lord.

Matthew was only age 15 when his father died and it is possible he stayed with one of his older brothers until he came of age to manage his estates. Matthew married, as his first wife, a woman named Elizabeth who was born in 1604. Elizabeth's age is given as 31 in the record of the Augmentation Office in London when she embarked for America with her husband and 5 children in 1635. There is no record of his marriage in Great Bentley or any other nearby parish and the baptism of his first two children are likewise not recorded. It is not know if this was due to his residency elsewhere or a real disruption in parish record keeping.

Matthew Marvin was a wheelwright in Great Bentley (Bentley Magna), Essex, England. He was a member of St. Mary's Church there and was a "sydeman" (or sideman--a church officer that was assistant to the Chief Warden of a parish) there in 1621, overseer in 1627 and senior warden in 1628. He was still in Great Bentley in August of 1633, probably remaining there to care for his mother.

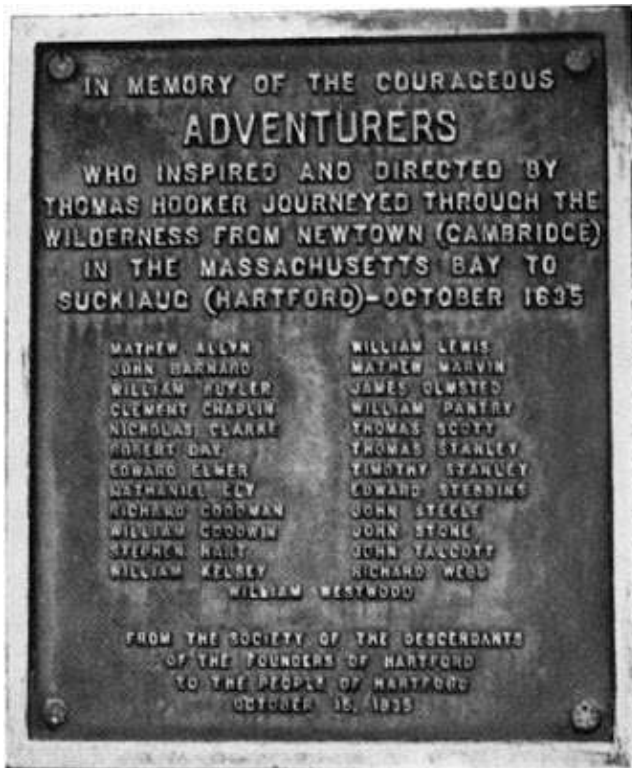
At some point he adopted the principles of the Puritan Faith and decided to leave England for America. This move had to be for mostly religious reasons, since he seemed to be wealthier than the average commoner in England. By 15 April 1635 he had taken the oaths of “Allegiance and Supremacy”. This assured that he was conformable to the government and discipline of the Church of England. He brought testimony by certificate from the justices and ministers where he lately resided. This was a requirement to leave England for the colonies and was not always totally the truth for committed Puritans.

Matthew Marvin came to America on the “Increase”, Robert Lea, Master, in 1635, from London, aged 35. With him was his wife Elizabeth, aged 31 and their children: Elizabeth, age 11 (The record says age 31, but this is probably a recording error, though some claim this Elizabeth was Matthew’s sister.), Matthew, age 8, May, age 6, Sarah, age 3 (ancestor) and Hannah, age 6 months.

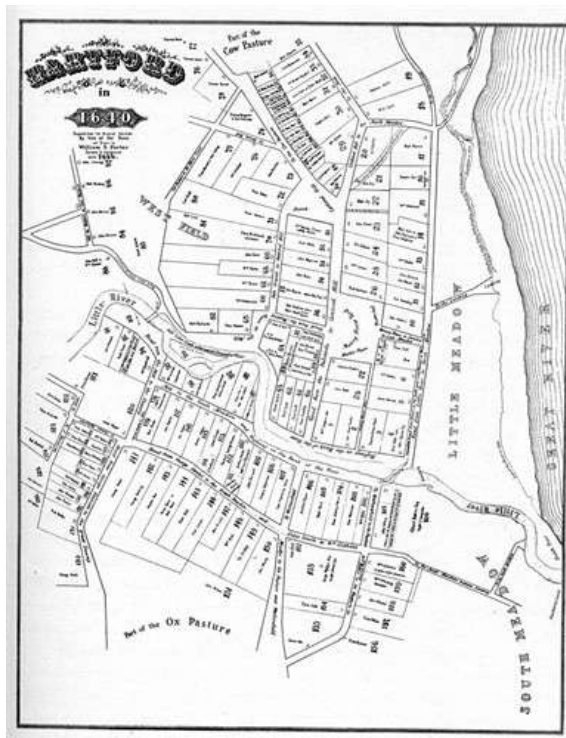
Their names were the last on the list of passengers before it sailed in the latter part of April 1635, and it is likely they arrived in America by the first of June. Matthew was listed as a husbandman on this passenger record that is reported to come from a list at the Augmentation Office in England of persons permitted to embark from London after Christmas 1634.

We do not know where in Massachusetts Matthew Marvin resided for the first few months that he spent in New England.

Soon after his arrival in America Matthew Marvin associated himself with a party of “adventurers” in Massachusetts that was planning to move out and settle on the Connecticut River. His name is on the monument in honor of the first settlers of Hartford, the first of whom arrived there about November of 1635. He was one of the original proprietors of Hartford, Connecticut in a list from 1638. His brother Reinold Marvin came to America in 1637 and joined Matthew in Hartford in 1638.



These first settlers had land in a 35-acre plot that was called “Venturers’ Field” in the Hartford records. The first settlers of Hartford prepared dugout shelters in the hillside to provide protection for themselves and their livestock. These were probably reasonably warm as wood was plentiful and these shelters had fire pits. Matthew Marvin initially chose a location on a lot at the northeastern end of Hartford at the intersection of the modern Front and Pleasant Streets.



Map of Hartford in 1640, showing the location of the Marvin land on the North side of town.



Hartford Homesite Today

As in most early settlements, food and fodder was probably scarce during the winters. Fortunately for the settlers of Hartford, the Indians and the nearby Dutch settlers were not initially hostile. His land was bounded north on the road from “Centinel Hill” to North Meadow Road. On the west was Wm. Kelsey’s lot and on the south the lot of Stephen Hart. On the east was the road from Windsor to Wethersfield, by North Meadow. He was definitely living here in 1639. Matthew’s initial home lot was, however, too close to the Connecticut River, and the spring floods probably inundated his house. This probably was the reason why Matthew Marvin acquired, at an early date, house lots on the “Road to the Neck”, now Windsor Street. In an allotment to the proprietors of undivided lands in Hartford in which Matthew had rights, he received at one time, 30 acres, and at another 28 acres. This division was made according to the “proportions payed for the purchases of sayd lands.”

In 1648-49, Matthew Marvin was given ten shillings “for killing a wolfe.” At a “Particular Court, 24 Apr 1649, he was the plaintiff in a case against Mathew Beckwith for defamation of character, and recovered damages to the amount of 50 pounds. The Court remitted this fine on Beckwith’s making a public retraction of the slander.

At Hartford Matthew and Elizabeth Marvin had the following children: Abigail (about 1636) and Rebecca (about 1639). Elizabeth Marvin died sometime around 1640, though some lists her as the mother of Matthew’s son Samuel born 1647.



He married (second) about 1647, Mrs. Alice Bouton (Bowton). She was born about 1610 in England and died between 17 Dec 1680 (the date of her will) and 9 Jan 1680 (the date of her inventory) at Hartford, Connecticut, the widow of John Bouton of Hartford, Connecticut. She had come to America with her first husband in 1635 on the ship "Assurance".

Matthew Marvin was chosen Surveyor of Highways in 1639 and 1647 in Hartford, Connecticut. On 9 Nov 1640, Matthew and another man were fined five shillings, "for putting ouer of their hoges ouer the great river" [The Connecticut River].

In March of 1641 there was an agreement about fencing land to the corner of John Clark's lot, in the "Souldiers Field". Matthew was to maintain a "common gate" to the North Meadow; and "if any children shal be taken swinging by the said Mathew Meruill, he shall complain to their parents or masters and if they doe not restraine them the second time it shall be lawfor him to [illegible] them, & if they brake the gate ther parents or masters shall make it good," He signed this "Mathew Maruen." Souldiers Field was west of North Meadow Creek and embraced an area of 60-80 acres.

Matthew Marvin may have thought about moving to Farmington where his brother Reinold had built a house, because he owned land and dwelling house in that town. If these plans existed they were changed by prospects of settling in the new town of Norwalk, Connecticut. He sold his land in Farmington to Nathaniel Kellogg. He signed the agreement for the "planting" of Norwalk 19 Jun 1650. He was one of the original grantees of Norwalk, receiving a deed from Runckinheage for about 35 acres, 15 Feb 1651 and settled there in about 1653. He was considered an "adventurer" because he obtained title to land in Norwalk earlier than the town's legal title.



His home lot at Norwalk was next to the meetinghouse and contained four acres and was on the east side of the “Towns Highway.” Adjacent properties included the meetinghouse yard, and lands belonging to Daniel Kellogg, Thomas Fitch and his son Matthew Marvin Junior. Matthew Marvin’s lot was considered one of the most desirable in the town. Hannah Marvin Seymour lived opposite and a little to the south of Matthew Marvin. Matthew Marvin Jr.’s lot of three acres and two rods was between that of Daniel Kellogg on the west and the “Meeting-house Greene” on the east, running back to his father’s estate, and fronting south on the road to Stamford. John Bouton, Matthew’s step-son, and later his son-in-law, lived on the south side of the road after it turned westward, and his house was opposite his sister Bridget’s house, who lived next west of Matthew Marvin, Jr. In a real sense, Matthew Marvin Sr. was literally surrounded by his sons and daughters.

At Norwalk he was always addressed here as “Mr.,” a sign of his status in the town. The name of Matthew Marvin appears on almost every page of Norwalk’s early history. He was a Puritan by faith, devout, discreet, calm, sound in judgment and he gained and held the confidence of his fellow citizens. He also held a number of public offices. In 1654 he was representative to the General Court from Norwalk, and was assistant deputy at

the General Court in 1569. His name appears in a table of "Estates of lands and accommodations" in 1655 (which contains the earliest list of inhabitants), where his estate is rated at 314 pounds, and is the largest of any of the proprietors.

On 19 May 1659, he was freed from watching (probably sentry duty) and training. When the Norwalk meeting house was enlarged in 1664 to nearly double its original size, the town appointed Thomas Fitch Sen. and Matthew Marvin Sen. to call out as many men as they think fit to fell and cut and draw the timber. When the enlargement was done, Matthew and his associates were instructed: "to provide a luncheon and a barrel of good beans for the help." In 1678 there was a quarrel within the congregation about changing the location of the meetinghouse. A new and larger structure was erected on the opposite side of the street and some distance northward. Matthew did not live to see it occupied.

Records of grants at Norwalk and a list of 9 Feb 1671/72 shows his estate valued at 169 pounds, but also indicates that he had given liberal gifts of land to his children even before his will was written. Matthew Marvin also owned land in villages adjoining Norwalk. On 11 July 1672, he sold to Peter Clayton or Clapton of Fairfield, a farm at "Saukstock," containing about 40 acres and various buildings. Due to his advanced age he signed the deed with his "mark."

In his will dated 20 Dec 1678, Matthew Marvin calls himself aged 80 or thereabouts. He provides for his wife Alice, giving her 20 pounds and use of all of his estate during her lifetime. He gave his son Matthew of Norwalk all of his right to the division of lands on the east side of the Sagatuck River. The latter's son Matthew (the original Matthew Marvin's grandson) received, after Alice's death, his grandfather's dwelling house with half the orchard and home lot that lay next to his father's dwelling lot. The grandson Matthew Marvin also received one piece of meadow that lay between his father's meadow and the meadow of Samuel Campfield near Fruitful Spring. He also received upland lots at Stony Hill. Matthew Marvin, in turn had to guarantee "my sonn" Samuel Smith, access to the barn on the dwelling house lot. Matthew Marvin Sr.'s son Samuel Smith would receive the entire barnyard if ever denied access to the barn.

The will of Mathew Marvin Sr. also provides his “son John Bowton” and daughter Abigail his wife a parcel of meadow adjoining that of the said John Bowton at Sagatuck Brook. His grandson Richard Bushnell received 10 pounds. Francis Bushnell of Norwalk received four acres of a house lot land near Standford Path along with ten pounds of money. The will also bequeathed to Rev. Mr. Thomas Handford, Pastor of the church of Norwalk 5 pounds.

Matthew’s four daughters, Mary Adgate of Norwich; Hannah Semer, Abigail Bouton, and Rebecca Clark of Farmington were to receive an equal division of any remainder of the estate.

John Bowton (Matthew’s son-in-law) and John Platt (brother-in-law of Lieutenant Reinold Marvin) were appointed executors and Rev. Thomas Handford and Lieutenant Richard Olmstead were to be the overseers. The witnesses were Thomas Handford, James Cornish and Christo Cumstocke.

The inventory of Matthew Marvin’s estate was taken 13 July 1680 and after a minor disagreement was settled between some of the heirs it was presented and approved 25 Jan 1680. His estate was valued at 398 pounds, 12 shillings and 8 pence, including 212 pounds in the value of his lands. The household items listed were not unusual for that period. The inventory did not include a parcel of land in Fairfield because it had not yet been valued. This land had formerly belonged to the estate of Richard Bowton. A few items that belonged to the widow Alice were also not included. The widow Alice Marvin did not long survive her husband. Her will is dated 1 Dec 1680 and the Inventory of her estate was taken “this last of January”, 1680.

Matthew had given much of his land to his children prior to his death, but the remaining estate of Alice Marvin was still valued at 393 pounds, 12 shillings, 8 pence. In her will she calls herself “aged about seventy.” She left twenty pounds to be equally divided between her son John Bowton and her daughter Bridget Kellogg (she spells it Kellock). Bridget also received her mother’s scarf, her best cloth waistcoat and her best serge coat and her best green apron, along with the best of her two under cotton coats and her spectacles. Her daughter Abigail Bowton received her mother’s best hat and best cloak and her serge waistcoat, her under cotton waistcoat, a pair of cotton gloves, a

pair of leather gloves, and 2 brass small weights. Her daughter Rachel Smith received her mother's "pennistone coat", and her flannel waistcoat. Her granddaughter Rachel Bowton received her Bible and her granddaughter Sarah Brinsmead received her chest. Her granddaughter Ruth Bowton received a brass kettle, 3 old pewter dishes and a brass "chafendish" and a "gilpot". Alice Marvin signed with her mark and the will was witnessed by Richard Olmstead and Christo Cumstocke.

It took two years for Matthew to be buried....maybe the body had to be recovered? He is buried in the East Norwalk Historical Cemetery Norwalk Fairfield County Connecticut.

Matthew Marvin's Family:

His first wife Elizabeth was born about 1604, probably in Essex, England, and died May 1640 in Hartford, Hartford, Connecticut.

Matthew and Elizabeth had seven children. Our ancestor was their 4<sup>th</sup> child, Sarah. She was christened 27 Dec 1631 in Great Bentley, Essex, England and died 16 Jan 1702 in Stratford, Fairfield, Connecticut. She married (first) William Ensign. He was born about 1630. She married (second) 4 Oct 1648, William Goodrich (Ancestor) (The Younger). He was born before 13 Feb 1621/22, in or near Bury St. Edmunds, Suffolk, England. He was christened 14 Nov 1623 at St. Mary's, Bury St. Edmunds, Suffolk, England. He died before 4 Nov 1676 in Wethersfield, Connecticut. She married (third) William Curtis, who was born about 1630.

He married (second) about 1647, Mrs. Alice Bouton. She was born about 1610 in England and died between 17 Dec 1680 (the date of her will) and 9 Jan 1680/81 (the date of her inventory) at Hartford, Connecticut, the widow of John Bouton of Hartford, Connecticut. She had come to America with her first husband in 1635 on the ship "Assurance."

## Our Dutch Ancestors

On September 3, 1609 the English explorer Henry Hudson, on behalf of the United East India Company, entered the area now known as New York in an attempt to find a northwest passage to the Indies. He searched every coastal inlet and on the 12th took his ship, the *Halve Maen* (Half Moon), up the river which now bears his name, as far as Albany and claimed the land for his employer. Although no passage was discovered the area turned out to be one of the best fur trading regions in North America

New Netherland was a company owned and operated business, run on a for profit basis by the directors of the West India Company. The intent of the firm was to make a profit for the investors who had purchased shares in the company. WIC paid skilled individuals, as doctors and craftsmen, to move to New Netherland and also sent over and paid soldiers for military protection of the settlements; the company also built forts and continually sent over provisions for the settlers.

With the restoration of Charles II to the British throne in 1660 the United Netherlands feared an English attack, so in 1662 they made an alliance with the French against the English. In response to this alliance in March of 1664, Charles II formally annexed New Netherland as a British province and granted it to his brother James, Duke of York and Albany (later James II), as Lord Proprietor. The Duke sent a fleet to seize the colony.

On September 8, 1664, the Director General Pieter Stuyvesant surrendered Fort Amsterdam and on September 24, 1664, Fort Orange capitulated. Both the city of New Amsterdam and the entire colony were renamed New York, while Fort Amsterdam was renamed Fort James and Fort Orange became Fort Albany. The Dutch ancestors that we know about took an oath of allegiance and became subjects of the British Crown.

Our Dutch ancestors migrated to this continent to seek their fortunes as merchants in the new world. The people who are mentioned in this chapter arrived between 1643 and 1652. Martin Cregier served as a military leader and also owned a tavern and other businesses near the old fort. He is one of our few known French ancestors. Christoffel Hoagland was a prominent

merchant and land owner. Thenius Quick was a mason and helped build some of the early structures in New Amsterdam. Johannes Nevis was University educated in Holland and became a merchant in the New World. Adriaen Hegaman was also University educated and began his career as a minister in the Dutch Reformed Church. He became the largest land owner in Flatbush on Long Island and later became a teacher in the First public school in that community. Jan Stryker was a gunsmith and a founder of Flatbush. Pieter Van Woggelum married a Mohawk Indian Princess and provided our family with our only known Native American blood.



## The Fike Family History

### The Hoagland Family

The following is from “The Hoagland Family in America” by Daniel Carpenter Hoagland:

“Our earliest known Hoagland ancestor was Harme Hooghlandt (circa 1550 - ?). Hoogland is a village in the province of Utrecht, Netherlands near Amersfoort..

His son was Dirck Harmenson Hooghlandt born circa 1581 in Rynsburg, Holland; died May 18, 1661 in Rynsburg, Holland. He was married in 1606 to Woutergen Jansdr born about 1584 in Rynsburg, Holland.

His son was Harme Dirksz Hooghlandt born circa 1607 at Rijnsburg, South Holland close to the city of Leiden; died October 1677 at Rijnsburg buried October 5, 1677 at Haarlem, North Holland. He married Jannetje Deynoot who was born circa 1610 at Rotterdam on August 17, 1632 at Rotterdam. Their banns were published on August 1, 1632.

Jannetje was the daughter of Christoffel Maertense Deynoot (June 25 or 26, 1564 in Ghent, West Flanders, Belgium - June 1616 ? at Rotterdam) and Grietje Broeckmans (May 2, 1577 in Brussels, Belgium - between March 4, 1637 to April 5, 1637).

Christoffel Maertense Deynoot, of Ghent, was the son of Maertense Christoffelsz Deynoot. He was born February 5, 1534 in Ghent, West Flanders. His father was Christopher Maertensz (b. December 13, 1509 in Ghent ). The Deynoot family removed to Rotterdam about 1580 - 1584 for religious and economic reasons. Also because a war was being fought between Spain and the Northern Provinces of the Netherlands. Most of the 80 year war took place in the southern provinces (Flanders, Antwerp and Ghent). The Deynoots were members of the Remonstrant Church which was more liberal than the Dutch Reformed Church. Jannetje's brother Daniel resided at Haarlem and was one of the regents of the Old Man House, the home for the aged.





This portrait is to be found in a painting depicting regents of the Old Men's House of Haarlem which was painted by Frans Hals (1580 - 1666).

Our immigrant ancestor was: Christoffel Hooglandt (son of Harme Dircksz Hooglandt and Jannetje Deynoot) born 1634 in Haarlem, Holland, died February 8, 1684 in New Amsterdam, in America. He married June 23, 1661 (marriage banns). "It was formally announced from the pulpit of the church in the fort." to: Catrina Creiger (a.k.a. Tryntie - a Dutch habit of forming a diminutive by dropping the first syllable); born 1645 in New Amsterdam; baptized December 31, 1645 died about 1713 in the Flatlands (Long Island).

Catrina was the daughter of Captain Martin Cregier (born about 1614 in Toulouse, France - died between 1713 - 1715 in the Mohawk Valley - Canastota, New York) and Lysbet Jans (born ? - died after January 31, 1661) married 1637 - 1642 (?) possibly in Germany. They witnessed the baptism of Harmanus Hoagland."

From the George Q. Cannon Document Collection:

"Christoffel Hooglandt was born in Holland in 1634. Christoffel, in English Christopher, was often shortened to Stoffel, the Dutch being much given to abbreviating names. Hence this Hooglandt is often called in the records "Stoffel Hooglandt". There is something pleasant about these good old Dutch names borne by our worthy ancestors. And they meant something, too as, Christopher, the Christ-bearer.

He came from Haarlem to New Amsterdam when but a youth. He was clerk for a mercantile house, and it appears that on his coming of age he

commenced business for himself. In 1655 his name appears on the records of the Burgomasters and Schepens Court. We infer from the previous silence of the records regarding him that he had but lately arrived in this country. He next comes to our notice on the 16th of March, 1661, when he united with the Dutch Church in New Amsterdam.

The fact that so many respectable persons from Haarlem were then living in New Amsterdam, as Johannes de Puyster, Abraham van Duzer, William de Groot, Abraham de La Noy, Anthony de Mill, Gerrit Roos, Johannes Verbrugge and Cornelis Steinwyck, all of more or less note, starts the query whether Hooglandt may not have come out with some of these as a business assistant. Evidently he had been well educated, and was of a good family.

The next notice of him is on April 24, 1661, when he stands as witness at the baptism of a child of Martin Abrahams, who had arrived here a year before from Bloemendael. One June 23d ensuing, his intended marriage with Miss Catrina Cregier, a young woman born here in 1645, and the daughter of Capt. Martin Cregier, a noted officer under Kieft and Stuyvesant, was formally announced from the pulpit of the church in the fort. This alliance was not only calculated to give young Hooglandt a social standing, but shows that he was even then held in esteem. He must have already obtained some prominence as a merchant, because, on October 21, 1661, he and Hendrick Willemsen, baker, "as having a better knowledge of bread," were appointed by the Court of Burgomasters and Schepens to put in force an ordinance passed on that date regulating the quality, weight and price of bread, and the forbidding of bakers "To bake any more Koeckjes, jumbles or sweet cake."

While yet young he was regarded as a leading citizen. On the conquest of the country by the English in 1664, he, as Schepen, though not joining with those who urged surrender without resistance, made the best of the situation, and took the oath of allegiance. Evidently a man of sterling character, we see him filling his place with the best of the citizens.

On May, 1666, he sat as a juryman with Francis Rombouts, Gulian Verplanck, William Bogardus, Johannes De Puyster and others, on an important case before the Mayor's Court, relating to the "Bronck's Land" in Westchester County. At this date he was living in the Hooge Street, supposed to have been

a part of the present Pearl Street, west side of Broad, his lot being described as "Hoogland's Corner, front to ye bridge, 50 feet to ye Pearl Street." His dwelling stood on the Pearl Street side. The bridge was that crossing the canal, which at that date ran through Broad Street. He was also the owner of other property in the city. On May 24, 1669, being at this time an Alderman, he purchased from William Van Borden a house and lot "outside the Land Gate (at Wall Street and Broadway) and south of the house of Gerrit Hendricksen, the blaauw boet," and there he spent the remainder of his days. He also bought land near the house of the noted Capt. Jacob Leisler from ex-Governor Stuyvesant." In 1676 two farm lots (Government grants) were surveyed for Mr. Hooglandt upon Staten Island. He was also the owner of several tracts of land in the States of New York and New Jersey.

On February 2, 1672, "Mr. Christopher Hoagland" and others were appointed to arrange a difference between Capt. Jacques Cortelyon and the town of New Utrecht. When New York was recaptured, and temporarily in the hands of the Dutch, Lieut. Christopher Hoogland and the other militia officers, showed great zeal in fortifying the city: and being assembled at the fort on December 19, 1673, were publicly thanked by Gov. Colve, and took the oath of fidelity.

With Peter Jacobsen Marius, Mr. Hoogland was designated, June 21, 1674, to appraise the sloop "Edmond and Mathew" Capt. Richard Patti shall, with its cargo of tobacco, which had been captured and brought to this port by the Dutch Captain, Cornelis Ewoutsen. In the meantime, certain merchandise sent from London, consigned to Hoagland, was carried into Boston, confiscated and sold as a prize.

This formed the subject of petitions to the Governor of New York in 1676 and 1677, in which his fellow merchants, Rombouts and Verplanck, joined with him, as having sustained similar losses.

On March 12, 1676, being "Monday in the afternoon about five o'clock," Mr. Hoogland and his wife Catharine Cregier--"the testator sickly and the testatrix going sound of body"--made their joint wills which was drawn up by William Borgardus, Notary, and witnessed by their friends, Francis Rombonts and Paul Richard, Merchants. (The wife of Wm. Borgardus is said to have been Sarah Cregier, sister to the wife of Christopher Hoagland). It provided for the

ultimate and equal division of the property among their present children, viz.: Dirck, Harman, Martins Christopher and Francis De Groot Hoogland: and "the children which they may by the blessing of God get in the future." The wisdom of this last provision became obvious when another son was born to them four years later, and whom they named Harman, the first child of that name having died. Surviving eight years, Mr. Hoogland attained again the position of Alderman in 1678.

His death took place on February 8, 1684, when he was probably about fifty years of age. His will was proved in the Court of Record, May 11, 1686, and recorded on the 22nd of the same month, and administration was granted to his widow April 14, 1687. She was then a resident of Pearl Street, her father, Capt. Cregier, occupying the same adjoining premises.

On October 3, 1688, the widow Hoogland signed a marriage contract with Rocloff Martinsen Schenck, a prominent and wealthy resident of Flatlands, to whom she was married on the 9th of November following. She thereupon removed with her younger children to "The Bay," as Flatlands was familiarly called, and where she was still living September 4, 1704, the date of Mr. Schenck's will. There her youngest son, Harman, spent his life. It was in this way that the family was drawn to Long Island, and not (as might be plausibly conjectured) through any tie of kinship with the Flatbush Hooglands.

Their residence was on Pearl Street between (or bottom of) Whitehall and State Streets. Christoffel Hoogland owned second class property, was of Dutch descent, and had an estimated wealth of 8000 (For his New Jersey property, see Whitehead's - East Jersey pp. 266-274). Martin Cregier lived on the west side of Broadway between Battery Place and Rector Street (then known as Market Field and Broadway, second class property, estimated wealth 5000. On March 16, 1661, he became a member of the Dutch Reformed Church in New Amsterdam.

On April 24, 1661, he was a witness at the baptism of a child of Martin Abrahams, who arrived a year before from Bloemendael. In the New Amsterdam Court records dated April 18, 1662.

On a list of taxpayers of New Amsterdam, dated October 11, 1655, Christoffel's name does not appear. The list was comprised for the purpose of raising funds for strengthening the town's fortifications. In the Yearbook of the Holland Society of New York, the 1916 edition lists members of the Dutch Reformed Church in 1686. Martin Cregier #80 (p. 91); Stoffel Hoogland #82 (p. 82); Catrina Cregier #417. In the Yearbook of the Holland Society of New York, the 1896 edition lists members of the Dutch Reformed Church of New York in 1686. On Pearl Street between State and Whitehall Streets - Martin Crigier, and Tryntje Crigier widow of Stoffel Hoogland.

In 1673, Lieutenant Christoffel Hoogland served under Captain Martin Kregier in the Militia of New Orange (New York). In 1664, he was listed as being a Schepen; and Alderman in 1669 and 1678; assistant in Court of Admiralty in 1678 (see Colonial Daughters of the 17th Century p. 14 - published 1935). In New York City Directory 1665, Stoffel Hooglant, Govert Loockerman, Johannes Nevius resided on De Hoogh Street. Martin Cregier resided on T. Markvelt which is now Broadway (opposite Bowling Green). De Hoogh was "supposed to have been a part of the present Pearl Street, west side of Broad, his lot being described as "Hoogland's Corner, front to ye bridge, 50 feet to ye Pearl Street." "His dwelling stood on the Pearl Street side. The bridge was that crossing the canal, which at that date ran through Broad Street."



The 1653 Manhattan Skyline

On February 2, 1672, "Mr. Christopher Hoagland" and others were appointed to arrange a difference between Capt. Jacques Cortelyou and the town of New Utrecht. When New York was recaptured, and temporarily in the hands of the Dutch, Lieut. Christopher Hoogland and the other militia officers, showed great zeal in fortifying the city; and, being assembled at the fort on December 19, 1673, were publicly thanked by Gov. Colve, and took the oath of fidelity.

Cathrina was apparently a professional baker for the Common Council. The Council list of bakers included Catrina Hooghlandt and two others who were to bake on Tuesday. It ordered bakers to bake for public sale on specified days of the week "1 batch of white and course bread at least for sale."

When Christopher died, Catrina married Roeloff Martense Schenck (born around 1630 in Amersfoort, Utrecht, Netherlands or 1619 at Doesberg - Province of Guilderland, Holland, died after September 4, 1704 [will written] at Flatlands or prior July 26, 1705 [will proved] buried at the Dutch Reformed Church in Flatlands). Roelof and Catrina made a prenuptial contract on November 9, 1688 and married on November 30, 1688 at the Flatbush Reformed Church. I have other dates for the wedding from other sources. For example, October 19 or 30 or November 9 or 19, 1688. "Roelof Martinsen of the Bay in Kings County, Long Island, and Katherine, his wife, the said Roelof being the now husband of Katherine Hoghlandt, the late widow of Christopher Hoghlandt, deceased," sells on July 14, 1698, to Hannah De la Vall, of the City of Philadelphia, in Penn., widow, a tenement and lot of land in New York, bounded on the west by the Kings Highway, or Broadway, etc."

She moved 'to the bay' (the Flatlands - near Jamaica Bay). Roeloff was married three times. Catrina was his third wife. Roeloff married in 1660 to Neeltje Geretsen Van Couwenhoven (baptized September 20, 1641 at Flatlands - 1672 or 1674), then in 1675 to Annetje Pieters Wyckoff (? - 1686) and then Catrina.

Henry O. Slok, a Mormon researcher, prepared a document for the Hoagland Family reunion on June 19, 1964. Here is some of what he wrote:

He writes that Christoffel traveled back and forth between New Amsterdam and Holland. A rich uncle helped him get 24,000 guilders in Amsterdam to start his new ventures in New Amsterdam. Christoffel started store houses and

was a merchant marine. He went not only on the Hudson River, but to Boston and Virginia and Barbados Island, and Leeward Islands in the Caribbean sea where he got acquainted with some Frenchmen. He mentions that Martin Kregier was a captain serving with the Dutch West India Company.

Christoffel's wife, Catrina Kregier, was born on the Delaware River, then called the South River; the Hudson River was called the North River. While researching in Holland, he found a contract dated November 29, 1659 between five merchants under which Christoffel's uncle made a contract for 12,000 guilders to invest making a store house in New York and having a kind of merchant transportation business between Virginia - New York - New England and back to Holland. The merchants were Ambrosius Guddens, Gerret van der Schalcke, Govert van der Liphorst (a cousin of Christoffel?), Evert van Cralen and Willem van Brugge - all were merchants from Haarlem. The contract was to last for four years. See the Archives of Haarlem, Protocol of Notary W. van Kittensteyn, vol 285, fol. 254 and the NY Gen. & Bio. Record 66:175.

Christoffel's father, Harman, signed his name as Harman Hoochlandt. He found a will of Dirck Hoochlandt from Rynsburg at Highland. Dirck Harmansz Hoochlandt visited Christoffel in Harlem and while there Dirck decided to make his last will on December 13, 1650 - notarized by Notary J. Kilterman. Dirck gave most of his money and property to his grandchildren. He also makes it clear that the creditors of his son [Harman Dircksz Hoochlandt] cannot have claim on his or later his grandchildren's property. Slok wrote the relationship between Harman and his father, Dirck, was good as Harman could always count on his father for assistance in various manners.

Harman was a baker in Haarlem and he married into a richer family - the Deynoot's were wealthy merchants. The bakery business did not go well for Harman. His father helped him out financially as did his brother-in-law, Simon Verhoven. When Dirck looked over his son's business, he was not too much pleased (probably the reason why he left his grandchildren his estate and not his son). Harman was the only son out of two marriages.

Some records state the Christoffel was in the employ of Govert Loockrman when he first came to New Amsterdam. In *The American Genealogist* 30:41,

Christoffel was said to have signed employment papers with Govert in 1655 with the stipulation of "No farm work." In another record, he is listed as "Stoffel van Hooghlant, clerk of Govert Lookerman." Govert came to New Netherlands in 1633. His brothers, Jacob and Peiter came in 1642 from Turnout, Holland (Antwerp?). In 1674, Govert's widow lived on Pearl Street between Wall and William Street. She owned a second class property valued at 4,000.

On March 16, 1661, Christoffel joined the Dutch Reformed Church in New Amsterdam. On October 21, 1661, he and Hendrick Willemson, baker, were appointed "overseers of the bread" in order to assure its being baked well, of good materials, of the proper weight "and to perform their duties for the welfare of the community and the inhabitants." "As having a better knowledge of bread, "were appointed by the Court of Burgomasters and Schepens to put in force an ordinance passed on that date regulating the quality, weight and price of bread, and the forbidding of bakers "to bake any more koeckjes, jumbles or sweet cake." He was involved with this relationship sporadically for 16 years. On March 13, 1663, he was instructed to inspect bakeries at least once a week. He later continued this service under the British, being appointed again on August 9, 1666 when some bakeries were violating ordinances, and being elected, with Francis Rombouts, inspector of white and brown bread, January 21, 1668. From October 18, 1670, he and Tinotheus Gabry were "Censurers of all the Bread ... Baked, And put to Sale by and Publick Baker."

On March 11, 1673, he was made cure-master of bread and flour. He was to receive 4 d per bbl for viewing and branding casks of these articles with the "Cityes Brandmarke" and 1 s per hogshead or puncheon with appropriate pay for larger or smaller casks, for "Gaging of Liquids or Dry Goods." On November 1674, he was nominated for "Surveyor of bread and flower and Gauger" and was sworn into this position on March 6, 1675. On April 10, 1663, he was appointed an arbitrator by the court. He was nominated schepen on July 3, 1663 (he held that position at the time of the British conquest of New Amsterdam). He held the office again during the brief Dutch reoccupation.

He had taken his oath of allegiance in October 1664; appointed an alderman on August 17, 1668; 10 years later was nominated by Gov. Andros for the



same position, October 5, 1678; and appointed one of the six aldermen and a member of the Court of Admiralty on October 14, 1678. During the period of the Dutch reoccupation, Christopher and two others had merchandise they had purchased in London routed via Boston confiscated and sold as a prize as enemies' property. On June 21, 1674, Peter Jacobsen Marius and Christoffel were designated to appraise the sloop Edmond and Mathew with its cargo of tobacco which had been captured and brought to port by the Dutch Captain Cornelis Ewoutsen. Although, after having been nominated lieutenant to succeed Govert Lookermans, deceased, in Martin Criegeer's company, 18 May 1672, his alternate, Mr. Beekman, was appointed, on 19th Xber 1673, the officers of the militia included Lt. Christoffel Hooghland. He had previously been a lieutenant in 1669.

Christoffel's property was valued at 5000 florins on March 17, 1674. He was considered one of the "best and most affluent inhabitants of New York." There is another publication that lists Christoffel owing a Second class property for the same year (1674) on the present Pearl street between Whitehall and State valued at 8000 florins. The tax lists on houses and vacant ground of July 24, 1677 lists "Vacant ground: Hooglands Corner front to ye Bridges 50 foot to ye Pearle Streete ..." By 1666, he was living on "De Hoogh Street" near the Pearl Street bridge and owned property elsewhere. On May 1669, he obtained from Peter Stuyvesant property at what is now the southeast corner of Broadway and Maiden Lane. His widow was living there in 1686. He also acquired Staten Island property - 180 acres at the South side of the Fresh Kill. On April 12, 1682, there was a return of a survey of 5320 acres of the Aqueyquinonke tract for Gov. Phil Carteret, Christopher Hooghland, Captain Richard Stillwell and 5 others. Two days later, Lady Elizabeth Carteret issued a patent to the same group for this land. On March 25, 1687, the patent was given to Richard Stillwell of Staten Island and Catharina Hoogland of New York and 7 others for 4000 acres at Acquicanuck between Pisaick [Passaic] and Sadler Rivers.

On April 23, 1696, Dirk Hogeland of New York City, mariner, son and heir of Christopher Hogland of the same place, merchant, deceased, with his mother, Catharina Hoogland, gave a deed to Hartman Macheelson (Vreeland) of Qumunepa, a farmer. This was called the Dundee tract - "Adjoining the island in the Passaic river where two contiguous tracts of land containing nearly 300

acres, purchased from the Indians by Christopher Hoagland, a New York fur dealer, in May 1678, and by him conveyed to Hartman Michielse on February 16, 1679." Michielse was the first white man in what is now Passaic having bought the island on April 4, 1678.

The quitrents were not paid for there were notations of them at "Aqueuhnunck, 278 acres" due for three years (1680 - 1683) and a account of the quit-rents owed in Elizabethtown ending Lady Day 1685.

Christoffel and Cathrina made a joint will on March 12, 1676 that was proved on 1686. Part of it read, "Monday in the afternoon about five o'clock ... the testator sickly and the testatrix going and sound of body ... the testators out of special love and natural affection in matrimony received, and if God pleases to be received, declare that the whole estate shall go to the survivor for life. If the survivor remarry, an equal division is to be made between the children, and they are to be caused to learn to read and write and a trade by which they may live, and when they come to age they shall receive their portions, and the survivor is not to diminish the right of the children, but rather to help and assist them. And ... the survivor shall not be obliged to give any account of the estate to the orphan master of their city or where the funeral house may be or the testators' friends."

Provision was also made for any subsequently born children to have an equal share in the estate. In the will of their grandson, Martin (Martynis - son of Christopher), in 1767, he specified that "My share of my grandfather, Christopher Hogelands estate to be sold, it being in New York." As late as 1770, three of the grandchildren, Martin, John and Christopher (sons of Christopher Hoagland and Helena Aersen) still owned some of the land of their grandparents. They quitclaimed their right to 2/3 part of the estate. The will was drawn up by notary William Bogardus and was witnessed by their friends, Francis Rombonts and Paul Richard, merchants. Willaim Bogardus married Sarah Cregier, sister of Christoffel's wife.

In the name of God, Amen. Know all men, who shall see this Publick instrument, that in the year after the Nativity of our Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ, 1676, the 12th day of March, on Monday in the afternoon about 5 o'clock, did appear in their own persons before me Wm. Bogardus, Notary

Public, residing in New York, admitted by the Rt. Hon. Lord Edmund Andross, Governor-General, in the behalf of his Royal Highness, James Duke of York and Albany, etc., and in the presence of the underwritten witnesses. Mr. Christopher Hoogland and Mrs. Catharine Cregier, joined in marriage, living within this city and both well known to me and to the witnesses, the testator being sickly, and the testatrix going and standing and sound of body, but both using fully and absolutely their senses, memory and speech. They have nominated and instituted their children, Dirck, Harman, Martin, Christopher and Frances DeGroot Hoogland, and the children which they may by the blessing of God get in the future, their lawful descendants and heirs equally and that the eldest son shall not pretend any prerogative therein. And further the testators out of special love and natural affection in matrimony received, and if God pleases to be received, declare that the whole estate shall go to the survivor for life.

If the survivor remain, an equal division is to be made between the children, and they are to be caused to learn to read and write, and a trade by which they may live, and when they come of age they shall receive their portions and the survivor is not to diminish the right of the children but rather to help and assist them. And it is their will that the survivor shall not be obliged to give any account of the estate to the orphan masters of this city "or where the funeral house may be," or to the testator's friends, excluding them, "All Laws and Statutes to the contrary notwithstanding." Done at New York in the house of the testators in the presence of Mr. Francis Rumbaut and Paul Richards, merchants. Thomas Dongan, Lieutenant-General and Governor, to all, etc. Know ye that at a Court of Records held in New York on Tuesday the 11 of May, 1686, the will of Christopher Hoogland was proved, and his wife Catharine was confirmed as administratrix, April 14, 1687.

Children of Christoffel and Catrina:

Harmanus Hooglant: born February 18, 1681 [at Flatlands ?] baptized March 28, 1681 witnessed by William Bogardus and Rebecca de Val [Dervall] at the Dutch Reformed Church in New Amsterdam. died November 8, 1771 at Flatlands - Long Island religion he was an elder of the church at Flatbush in 1710, 1712 and 1716 He owned and occupied a house near the Flatlands church. He owned other property and owned one or more slaves. Married

between 1702 - 1706 1) Alida Jansz Van Dyckhuysen (also spelled Alyday) born circa 1684 baptized on Pinksterday [possibly October 12, 1684] by Dom. Gideon Schaets of the Dutch reformed Church in Brooklyn - Record lists her name as Aeltie daughter of Jan Theunis Van Dyckhuys, parent - witnessed by Captain Elbert Elbertsz Stoothoff and Aeltia Elberts. died about April 25, 1706 ?

On April 25th, Harman paid 24 gl. for grave and pall for his wife. Daughter of Jan Tuenessen Van Dyckhuysen (? - circa 1702) and Achia Stoothuff (? - after 1702). Married June 20, 1707 2) Adrianna Stoothuff of Flatlands born January 11, 1686 (some records list 1687) baptized August 8, 1686 Flatbush Dutch Reformed Church - sponsored by Jan Aersen and Sara Elbers Stoothoff (step-grandmother) died August 18, 1761 Daughter of Garret Elbertse Stoothuff (baptized May 4, 1653 - March 30, 1730) and Johanna Nevius (baptized March 11, 1668 in the Dutch Reformed Church in New Amsterdam - 1734 in Flatlands) married August 10, 1684 [or 1677 ?] Flatbush Dutch Reformed Church).

From Daniel Hoogland Carpenter's History and Genealogy of the Hoagland Family in America, pp. 64~66: Page 64]

Harmanus Hooglandt, son of Christoffel, was baptized in the Dutch Reformed Church in New York City March 22, 1681. He was born on the 18th February of that year. His first wife was Alida, daughter of John Van Dyck. She died in April, 1706. On June 20, 1707, he married Adriana Stoothoff (Ancestor), born January 11, 1687. She died August 18, 1761.

Harmanus Hooglandt owned and occupied a house near the church. He owned other property also, including one or more slaves. Harmanus Hooglandt was an elder in the Flatbush church in 1710, 1712 and 1716. He died at Flatlands November 8, 1771, and his will is found on record.

The following are copies of pages from the Hoagland Family Bible:

The following Record taken from an Old Dutch Bible (of the Hoagland Family) now in possession of Lucas H. Hoagland near Hagg Town Somerset County New Jersey, (the following is the translation)

Birth: Hermanus Hoagland son of Herman Hoagland and Sara 18<sup>th</sup> 1681

Adriana Statthoff Wf. of Hermanus Hoagland and son

Born January 11<sup>th</sup> Anno 1685

3 Hermanus Hoagland son and Adriana

Orange 3 Statthoff War Married June 29<sup>th</sup> 1707

Birth: Christopher Hoagland Born April 2<sup>nd</sup> A.D. 1708

Alida Hoagland " March 17<sup>th</sup> " 1710

Sabanna Hoagland " May 5<sup>th</sup> " 1712

Gant Hoagland " November<sup>th</sup> " 1714

Miriam Hoagland " October 27<sup>th</sup> " 1716

Catherine Hoagland " July 15<sup>th</sup> " 1718

Albert Hoagland " March 11<sup>th</sup> " 1722

Hermanus Hoagland Jr " January 1<sup>st</sup> " 1725

Helena Hoagland " July 20<sup>th</sup> " 1729

Birth: Hermanus Hoagland Jr and Stenche

Vangelder War Married June 13<sup>th</sup> " 1752

Death: Adriana Statthoff Wf. of Hermanus Hoagland son

Departed this life August 16<sup>th</sup> " 1761

Helena Hoagland Wf. of John Pearson

Departed this life November 25<sup>th</sup> " 1764

Christopher Hoagland Departed this life January 16<sup>th</sup> " 1766

Hermanus Hoagland son " " " " November 8<sup>th</sup> " 1771

Alida Hoagland Wf. of Jacobus

Van Borselen Departed this life November 6<sup>th</sup> " 1781

Catherine Hoagland Wf. of Henry

Carttgen Departed this life October 17<sup>th</sup> 1783

Over

# The Fike Family History

Father Albert Hoagland Deceased this life June 4<sup>th</sup> 1842 1785  
 " Martinus Hoagland " " March 24 " 1804  
 " Peter Vandebest " " Oct 6 " 1809  
 " Ellen Vandebest " " July 5<sup>th</sup> 1820  
 " aged 91 years

{ Elias Hoagland - Deceased this life - May 22 " 1821  
 { Mary T. Brown Wife of Elias  
 { Hoagland Deceased this life August 14 " 1835

The first Friend in said Bible recorded as (many)  
 Brother Father Hermanus Hoagland born July 18<sup>th</sup> 1818 1681  
 " Mother Adriaat Stelthoff " " Jan 11 " 1688  
 " Hermanus Hoagland born " Jan 1<sup>st</sup> " 1725<sup>th</sup>  
 " Stincke Vangalder " " Feb 22 " 1734  
 { Hermanus Hoagland and Stincke  
 { Vangalder - Married June 13 " 1752  
 { Lucas Hoagland born April 24 " 1753

Brother Matthew Adriaat Hoagland Deceased this life August 18 " 1761  
 " Father Hermanus Hoagland " " Nov 28 " 1771  
 " Sister Anna Rarvoss " " Nov 28 " 1764  
 " Mother Christophe Hoagland " " Jan 18 " 1766  
 " Mother Janit Hoagland " " Jan 6 " 1771  
 " Mother Albert Hoagland " " Jan 4 " 1780  
 " Mother (Martinus Hoagland) " " March 4 " 1784

Charles Hoagland, husband of Catherine Hoagland, was born Feb 25, 1775, and died Aug 25, 1842, aged 67 years.  
 Catherine Hoagland, wife of Charles Hoagland, was born Dec 15, 1776, and died Aug 25, 1842, aged 65 years.  
 Children of Charles Hoagland and Catherine Hoagland:  
 Mary, born Feb 2, 1799, died Feb 16, 1879, aged 80 years.  
 Philip, born April 27, 1801, died April 27, 1879, aged 78 years.  
 Henry, born June 16, 1804, died June 16, 1879, aged 75 years.  
 John, born May 12, 1806, died May 12, 1879, aged 73 years.  
 Peter, born Sept 6, 1808, died May 12, 1879, aged 70 years.  
 Catherine, born Dec 15, 1810, died Aug 25, 1842, aged 31 years.  
 Charles, born Dec 15, 1812, died Aug 25, 1842, aged 29 years.  
 Children of Charles Hoagland and Catherine Hoagland:  
 Mary, born Feb 2, 1799, died Feb 16, 1879, aged 80 years.  
 Philip, born April 27, 1801, died April 27, 1879, aged 78 years.  
 Henry, born June 16, 1804, died June 16, 1879, aged 75 years.  
 John, born May 12, 1806, died May 12, 1879, aged 73 years.  
 Peter, born Sept 6, 1808, died May 12, 1879, aged 70 years.  
 Catherine, born Dec 15, 1810, died Aug 25, 1842, aged 31 years.  
 Charles, born Dec 15, 1812, died Aug 25, 1842, aged 29 years.  
 Mary Ann Hoagland  
 35

The Vanderbilts mentioned on page two of the bible pages are the grandparents of "Cornelius Vanderbilt"; the wealthy fur trader and industrialist of New York.

Harmanus Hooghlandt (son of Harmanus Hooghlandt and Adrianna Stoothuff) born January 1, 1725 at the Flatlands baptized died January 25, 1806 buried in the Hoagland Cemetery, South Branch, Somerset County religion both were members of the Neshanic Reformed Church as of September 13, 1776.

A copy of the family bible states that the year of his death was 1816 and that he was 82 years. I believe that this was copied incorrectly because 1816 - 82 = 1734 and not 1725. Look for baptism record in Flatlands church. Married June 13, 1752 at Flatbush (Harmanus Hooglant jm. en Styntie Van Gelder jd. beide Van N. Ammersfoort bevestigt tot Vlakbos-den 13 June 1752). Both Harmanus and Styntie were from Flatlands at the time of marriage.

Styntie Van Gelder (Styntie is short for Christyntie) born December 22, 1734 baptized January 26, 1735 at New Utrecht. Witnessed by Cornelius and Christyntie Vanderhoven. died March 25, 1798 age 64 years Daughter of Hendrick Van Gelder (circa 1709 in Flatbush) and Annatje VanderVoort (circa 1713 in Bushwick) Family bible record has her name as Stinche.

Several years after their marriage, they moved to Somerset County, New Jersey. They purchased 189 acres on the road that leads from Flaggs to South Branch. His farm joined his brother's, Christopher and Harmanus. There is a record of a purchase of 128 1/2 acres of land by Harmanus Hoogland, of Hillsborough, in 1784, from Jeronimus Vanderbilt for the sum of 768 pounds, 19s, 11d. See Somerset county record A 123 - this land was located just across the river from Neshanic Station.

Children:

Lucas born April 24, 1753 at Flatlands, Long Island, NY, baptized April 29, 1753 at Flatbush Reformed Church. Witnesses - Lucas Voorhees and Christina (nee Vandervoort) Voorhees, wife of Lucas. died May 22, 1821.

He had a farm on the South Branch of the Raritan River in Hillsborough Township. He occupied the farm which his father owned before him, and also had about 225 acres near Branchville, which came to him by marriage. That which came to him by marriage was on the other side of the South Branch. The former 189 acres was bought from his father, Harmanus, for 1000 pounds on February 1, 1800. The land bordered Martin Hoagland and Christopher Hoagland's land (son of Christopher of Flatlands and a nephew of Martinus who was brother of Harmanus). Martin and Harmanus were sons of Harmanus and Adriana.

He married Mary Bunn on December 1772. She was born March 15, 1755 in Branchville and died August 14, 1835 according to family bible record. Her will was signed on May 21, 1829 and proved August 24, 1835.

She was the daughter of Squire Edward Bunn (1730 ? - January 3, 1796) of Branchville and Catherine ? (1736 in Bridgewater - July 12, 1799 age 63).

In the Somerset Whig (a local newspaper) dated August 18, 1835 the following obituary:

Near Flaggtown on Friday last widow Hoagland aged upwards of 80 years. In Mary Hoagland's, of Hillsborough, will written on May 21, 1829, she mentions the following: daughter Catherine Herder; daughter Stiney Van Deripe; Ann Hoagland; granddaughters Mary and Ann Powelson children of daughter Mary; and grandchildren - Mary daughter of son Harman; John and Abraham sons of son Edward; Olive H. daughter of son Henry; Mary daughter of son John L.; Mary daughter of son Lucas; Mary daughter of son Abraham. The executor was her son Lucas. She left small amounts of money to her children and grandchildren. There is also an inventory of her estate.

Edward Bunn was a member of the state assembly for many of the years between 1779 - 1794 and a member of the U.S. Congress. Edward's will (written August 20, 1791 in Bridgewater township) lists wife, Catherine, and 2 daughters: Mary, wife of Lucas Hoagland, and Ann, wife of John Vroom [married May 18, 1783]. The will was proved on June 28, 1796. Inventory dated March 13, 1799. Lucas Hoagland was the executor.



Documents relating to the Revolutionary History of New Jersey, Vol III (p. 549): "Wednesday last Edward Bunn, Esq. was elected a Representative in General Assembly, for the county of Somerset, in the room of the Honourable William Churchill Houston, Esq. lately appointed a Delegate in Congress." Official Register of the Officers and Men of New Jersey in the Revolutionary War (p. 375): Bunn, Edward. Paymaster, Somerset; Paymaster, State troops.

Edward Bunn born circa 1735 and Lawrence Bunn, son of Garrett Bunn, were baptized on March 6, 1740. Edward was an assemblyman in Somerset Co., in 1780 and 1781. Garrett Bunn was the son of Matthew Bunn, Jr., born June 9, 1659 in Boston, MA.

Garret Bunn, son of Matthew Jr., and Sarah lived on the South Branch of the Raritan River in Somerset Co., NJ. His wife's name was Mary. His will was dated June 15, 1777, at the town of South Branch, Somerset County, NJ. The names of the children were stated as Edward Bunn b. circa 1735 and Lawrence Bunn. Baptized March 6, 1740 (Readington, NJ records....no church given).

Lawrence had following sons: 1. John Bunn; 2. George Bunn m. Anna Moore. Garrett Bunn's will stated that he left a legacy to a nephew and godson, Garrett Bunn.

Lucas and Mary had the following children: Abraham Lucas Hoagland (March 24, 1797 in Hillsborough - baptized May 28, 1797 at the Neshanic Reformed Church - February 15, 1872 in Salt Lake City, Utah) married Margaret Quick (April 18, 1802 in South Branch - baptized May 16, 1802 at Neshanic - November 1, 1871 in Salt Lake City, Utah) on November 24, 1825. Margaret was the daughter of James Quick (January 4, 1773 - September 1, 1820) and Mary Hageman (February 26, 1774 - April 27, 1833) who were married on April 15, 1797 in South Branch.

In the next chapter we will continue the stories of Abraham and Margaret...

### Captain Martin Cregier

One Cregier genealogy states that he had been a Huguenot refugee from Borcken, Holland and from Toulouse, France. Martin Cregier (Krygier), the

first Burgomaster of New Amsterdam, having distinguished himself as a fearless warrior, retired with Gov. Stuyvesant into private life.

There were actually 2 burgomasters of New Amsterdam: Martin and Arendt Van Hattem. They were sworn in on February 2, 1653 along with five schepens and a secretary. He may have settled at Canastagione, now Niskayuna (Albany county, NY), on the banks of the Mohawk River. In the retired spot, he died in the early part of 1713. His descendants continued to own the homestead in Niskayuna well into the 1900's.

New Amsterdam was the first permanent settlement by the Dutch West Indies Company in 1626. In the same year, Fort Amsterdam was constructed. In 1628, the settlement consisted of 270 persons. In a tax list of New York City for the East ward, made about 1703, is the name of Captain Cragror [Cregier] who had 1 male 16-60; 2 females; 2 female children; and 1 female slave. den 31 dict . [Dec] Marten Cregier Tryntie Cornelis Van Tienhoven, Secrts., Olof Stephenszen Van Courtlant, Ariaen Dircks, Sara Roelofs, h. v. Mr. Hans Van Kierstede. Pieter Montfoort baptized Jannetje May 8, 1646.

"Martin Cregier, patriot, captain and burgomaster, will be remembered for his great activity in the civic and military life of New Amsterdam. From a humble beginning, as a trader and tavern keeper, he showed such ability that he came to serve in almost every civic capacity and his skill, bravery and love of adventure raised him to the Captain-Lieutenancy of the West India Company" Before coming to New Amsterdam, Martin lived in Borcken, where his son, Frans, was born, and Amsterdam where his daughter, Margrietje, was born. Borcken may have been a village in the province of North Brabant, Holland.

Martin came to New Amsterdam with his wife, Lysbeth Jans, and at least 3 children prior to April 5, 1643 (when their daughter, Catherine, was baptized). He entered into the service of the West India Company. On August 4, 1649, Martin Kregier, late sergeant to Gerrit Vastrick, petitioned for 1,271 guilders and 19 stivers due him from that company at Amsterdam. On March 4, 1649, he had been listed as lieutenant in a company of burgher officers of which Jacob Couwenhoven was captain.

Martin was at first a trader in America. On September 2, 1643, there is a record of him discussing the price of beaver. On July 15, 1644, he sent 50 beavers to Holland for sale. On December 4, 1646, he signed partnership papers with Kieft, acting for the West India Company, and 9 others which indicate he owned 1/16th of the small French-built frigate, "La Garce," which sailed as a privateer under the control of the Dutch government, preying upon Spanish barks and returning to New Amsterdam with copper, Negroes, coral, wine, tobacco, ebony, sugar and the spoils of war.

Cregier was captain of a sloop which sailed between Albany and New Amsterdam, called the "Bedfort" with which in later years he traded along the Delaware. His trading activities were not confined to New Netherlands. In 1651 and 1652, there were letters from Lion Gardener of the Isle of Wite the mention Martin. As early as February 1683, Martin had a sloop on which he conducted trading ventures to New Castle, Delaware. He traded with "Natives or others in those parts." On March 27, 1675, after the British reoccupation, Gov. Andros sent a message to the Schout of New Castle by Capt. Kriegiers Sloop.

As early as 1647, Martin was a tavern-keeper in New Amsterdam. There were three inns located near the fort and overlooking the green. One was operated by Peter Kock, the Dane, at # 1 Broadway, and another owned by Martin who was Peter's neighbor and another across Marketveldt, the new name for Bowling Green, on Stone Street. This tavern was later called the 'King's Arm Tavern' and at the time of the Revolution, it was called Burns' Coffee House. As late as 1860, there was still a tavern on the spot, then being known as 'The Atlantic Garden.'

On January 23, 1648, Governor Stuyvesant and his council ordered that no chimneys of wood and plaster were to be built between the Fort and Kalck Hoek Pond. Martin and two others were made fire wardens representing the commonalty. This was the first constituted fire department. They were given the power to inspect all chimneys and levy a fine of three guilders for every flue found dirty and to impose a fine of 25 florins if a house burned because of the owner's carelessness. The money collected went towards the purchase of hooks, buckets and ladders.

The first burgomasters of New Amsterdam were Arendt Van Hattem and Marten Cregier. On February 2, 1653, Candlemas Day, the first magistrates received their commissions and were sworn in and New Amsterdam acquired a municipal government of its own. The burgomasters were the mayors of the city. Much of the work fell upon Martin because Van Hattem was often away on his own or official business. Martin served as burgomaster in 1653, 1654, 1659, 1660 and 1663. His salary in 1664 was 350 guilders yearly. On June 26, 1663, he resigned from the bench of burgomasters and schepens to devote all of his time to military affairs. On January 27, 1654, he suggested that the court of burgomasters and schepens be allowed to submit a double number of nominations for officers for the following year (from which the governor and council could choose) and that consideration be given to compensation for the burgomasters and schepens - a revolutionary idea, to pay civil officers, including magistrates.

In 1653, Thomas Baxter of Rhode Island had been inflicting heavy losses on the English as well as the Dutch towns of Long Island that a convention was called in 1653 to try to secure cooperation among the company and the towns. At least 7 towns codified their grievances in the Humble Remonstrance and Petition of the Colonies and Villages in this New Netherland Province. Redress was demanded for six wrongs. Mostly for the misuse of power by Gov. Stuyvesant. It was essentially a declaration of rights. Stuyvesant rejected it claiming that the delegates were not legally qualified. Martin signed the petition as burgomaster. Martin also wrote a series of Short Notes explaining more informally and explicitly the various sections of the Humble Remonstrance. It took courage to oppose Stuyvesant. The Amsterdam Chamber of the West India Company had contended that it was supreme in the affairs of New Netherland; and Stuyvesant claimed that his commission made him supreme, after speaking of the people of the province as his "subjects." When an attempt was made to 'muzzle' van der Donck, Martin voted to let him state his case.

Also, his decisions in the court and as an orphan-master seem to have been eminently just. During 1654, the Noble Lords Directors of the West India Company had prepared a painted coat of arms of the city of New Amsterdam and a cut seal in silver; these were delivered to Martin as presiding

burgomaster on December 8 after their arrival on the ship De Pereboom. On May 18, 1643, he was given a ground-brief - a house and garden north of the fort on the west side of the Heere Wegh (Broadway) opposite the open space before the fort which later became Bowling Green (located at the present #3 or #9-11 Broadway). It was the first lot on De Heere Straat on the left side of Bowling Green, some 87 rods in perimeter. In 1643, when Broadway was starting to resemble a street, Martin built the second tavern (#9-11 Broadway). There was a tavern on the site till 1860. On March 10, 1645, Jan Jansen van den Ham declared that Martin was bequeathed a house by his friend Sergeant Martin Ael (lot was #14-16 Broadway). His friend wrote his will while lying in bed wounded during the night between March 5th and 6th.

In 1653, he was a delegate to the convention to represent the state of the country to authorities in Holland. On April, 1654, he and Fiscaal van Tienhoven were sent as representatives of the governor and council to Gov. Eaton of Connecticut to try to negotiate some means of suppressing the English pirates whose raids on Dutch shipping were increasing; they were also to protest "the abduction of Capt. Cregier's negroes protected by a safe-conduct of the said honorable Governor and kidnaped within his jurisdiction. At this time, Martin was also spoken of as "Captain of one of the Citizens' Companies of this City of New Amsterdam." and probably in both of his capacities superintended the construction of fortifications.

In the Report on Garrisoning Fort Casmir, on the Delaware River dated November 1, 1656, "To office the aforesaid companies, one Martin Kryger had offered himself as Captain and Alexander Hinojossa as Lieutenant; no Ensign satisfactory to us having come forward, we recommend both those gentleman to your Worships agreeably to your Instruction, as persons who, we trust on this occasion, are capable of doing good service. The first having resided many years in New Netherland and given proof enough of his qualifications, and especially of his knowledge of the country and of the South river, and the other on account of his long service in Brazil and other capacities, having been employed there as Lieutenant and Captain-Lieutenant."

On February 25, 1656, he petitioned the council for leave to build on his lot west Broadway. The house was supposed to be a 2 story building with window in the high peak and the crowstepped gables being turned towards

Broadway. It was taller and narrower than his neighbors - possibly due to the narrowness of the lot which was broader at North River and narrower at The Great Highway. The house was completed by September 15, 1659, when "the newly built house and lot of the Worshipfull Burgomaster Marten Cregier" are referred to by his neighbor Jacobus Backer. On January 3, 1664, a malicious servant, a negress named Lysbet Antonio or Antonis, set fire to the house.

On January 26, he surrendered his grant and received a modified patent for a house and garden. In 1674, Martin's property was noted as a class of property Second, nationality Dutch and estimated wealth \$5,000. The house was rebuilt in 1685 and was later sold to Peter Bayard. Most of the hired soldiers of the West India Company were not of Dutch extraction. On July 9, 1651, he witnessed the interrogation of the Indians in the South River settlements (Delaware River) concerning their sale of land to the Swedes. A week later he witnessed a complaint of the Dutch traders against the Swedes. As of July 19, he was one of the commissioners to obtain from the Indians the land claimed by the Swedes. He witnessed a letter of protest to Gov. Stuyvesant while at Fort Beversreede because a Mr. Printz, a Swede, was buying up land around the fort from the Indians. This could cause a military problem because, in the event of war, the supply route between Fort Nassau and Fort Beversreede would be in jeopardy. This is why Gov. Stuyvesant had two separate patrols (one of 120 men and one of 11 boats) converge on the area and the Swedes offered no resistance. Gov. Stuyvesant purchased the Swedish land from the Indians. He had made it seem as though the Indians gave the land as a gift; however, Stuyvesant secretly paid off the Indians with knives, axes, 4 guns, 4 pounds of lead (in bars), some powder and awes. Martin also signed the secret contract. He was then Lieutenant of New Amsterdam Burgess Company.

On September 11, 1653 he was a delegate to the general assembly of the country called by the Governor and the council. The city was represented by burgomaster Cregier and Schepen Van der Grist. In 1664, he was an envoy to Governor Theophilus Eaton of New Haven colony, to demand the suppression of the English pirates. He was president of the board of burgomasters during the absence of Stuyvesant in Curacao. He superintended the strengthening of the defenses of the city when the English forces were threatening. In 1653, Martin, the trader, had offered \$40 as a loan for the

erection of the city palisades and two years later had given \$20 for the same purpose.

Martin took an active part in the Dutch settlement of New Amstel on the South River (Delaware). Because of his military experience and his knowledge of South River, he was placed in command of the forty soldiers engaged as the garrison for New Amstel when it was founded in 1656. Martin was there as early as November 1. In the fall of 1657, he was sent to the Isle of Kent, Virginia [Maryland] to try to obtain animals for the settlement. He returned on September 11, 1657 and reported the English governor was preparing to come over to Delaware. Martin was to be paid 50 florins per month with 150 florins per year allocated (for rations). It was mentioned that Martin offered himself as captain as Fort Casimir, "having resided many years in New Netherland and given proof enough of his qualifications, and especially of his knowledge of the country and of the South River." His commission was dated December 5, 1656. By November 1657, he was at odds with Jacob Aldrichs and asked to be discharged, but he was there either still or again with his son Francis in August 1658. When his troops there were depleted, he was commissioned on September 22, 1659 to lead 60 men who were being sent in three vessels, which arrived at Fort Altena on the 26th. He, as burgomaster, and Van Ruyven, as secretary, were there officially because of the threat of conquest by the English in Maryland. The official authorities, though welcoming the troops, did not like the official interference, and accused Martin and Van Ruyven of suggesting that women leave New Amstel and go to Manhattan.

On December 5, 1656, the Burgomasters and Regents of the City of Amsterdam appointed Martin captain of a company of soldiers to be sent to their colony in New Netherlands. On Christmas day, earlier than had been announced by the directors, the embarkation from Holland took place. The West India Company sent out 167 men on three ships, the Prince Maurice, the Bear and the Flower of Gueldor. During a storm, the ships were separated and the Prince of Maurice was wrecked about midnight on the south coast of Long Island, near Fire Island Inlet. On March 12, Jacob Aldrichs, the Vice-Director in charge of the enterprise wrote that all were spared and he hoped to save most of the goods. Meanwhile, he was stranded on a bleak and barren shore with a body of people and about 50 soldiers under the "Honorable Captain

Martin Kryger [Cregier] and Lieutenant D'Hinoyossa. It was cold and freezing hard and he demanded help and assistance. Indians brought the letter to Stuyvesant. Immediately a yacht was sent from New Amsterdam and the director himself went to the scene of the disaster. The people and most of the cargo were saved. A few weeks later, the company continued to the South River. For several years thereafter, Martin was active in military operations centering about the new colony. In 1657, he was one of two men chosen to supersede the colonial governors, Alcocks and Beekman, when there was trouble with the Dutch settlements on the Delaware. They were in charge of the repairs on the graft (canal), now Broad Street, and received the great Burgherright.

The following year, he was one of the orphan masters, a position that he was forced to resign one year later on account of his duties as burgomaster. As most widows and a large percentage of widowers remarried, an Orphans Court was early set up for the protection of the interests of minor children. From November 21, 1658 to February 7, 1659, when he resigned to become burgomaster again, and for an indefinite time from March 3, 1661, Martin was one of the orphan masters. When the English from Maryland were making trouble in 1659, Martin commanded a force of 60 soldiers sent overland to New Amstel. He was also a captain of the Burgher Guard of New Amsterdam, at this time (Captain of the Burghery, or citizens' company). The guard had been organized early in Stuyvesant's administration and consisted of two companies, one under the blue flag and the other under the orange flag. The officers were appointed by the director general and the council from a double number chosen by the people.

In March 1660, during the absence of Stuyvesant at Esopus, military authority was "absolutely committed to Captain Marten Cregier" and in June, he accompanied the Governor to Esopus to assist in making terms of peace with the Indians. During 1661, he served respectively as city treasurer and orphan master.

During Kieft's administrations there were serious Indian raids, especially on Long Island. There had been a short war between the Dutch and the Esopus Indians in the Spring of 1660. During that time, Martin had gone to the Esopus with Stuyvesant on June 12 primarily to obtain information. The



military campaign had been handles by Ens. Smit. The usually astute Council made the serious error of sending Indian slaves to work with the Company's Negroes (usually the enslaving of Indians was frowned upon by the Dutch). The Esopus were incensed but bided their time until, on June 7, 1663, they descended on the Wiltwyck (Kingston) settlement and killed 21, wounded 9 and took 45 captives. Thus started the second Esopus war. Martin and his men defeated the Indians on September 10. Martin kept a detailed journal of the campaign. The Journal has been translated and printed in Documentary History of the State of New York, E. B. O'Callahan 4:33-62 and gives an excellent account on the way the Indian campaign was conducted. It covers the period from July 4, 1663 to January 3, 1664. It was not until May 16, 1664 that the treaty was signed; not only with the Esopus but with the sachems of many tribes. Martin witnessed the document (Documents Relative to the Colonial History of the State of New York E. B. O'Callahan and Berthold Fernow 13:377).

On May 15, 1664 [check dates], there was an important gathering in the council chamber of Fort Amsterdam. Chiefs, sachems and representatives from about twenty tribes were present. A treaty of peace was made signed by Governor Stuyvesant and others in authority. "Martin Cregier, Lieut." was one of the witnesses. On June 26, 1663, Martin resigned his position as burgomaster and delivered the city seal and the key to the chest of deposits to Van Cortlandt. At this time, he was made Captain-Lieutenant of the West India Company and commander in the expedition against the Esopus Indians and made Stuyvesant's deputy for the Esopus War.

In July, he wrote in his journal that he has about 130 men bearing arms, 100 bearing arms in the field. He thoroughly organized and trained his force and the citizen's guard and demanded supplies, volunteers and a surgeon. On September 10, a Hackensack Indian brought the first news to New Amsterdam of Martin's victory. He received a new coat as his reward. Three days later, a letter came from the captain announcing "the success and the advantage" he had gained with his soldiers. During the expedition, he had kept a detailed journal of the campaign and it relates of the difficult fighting in the forest with the result that "the Esopus nation" had been almost annihilated.

On December 6, 1663, he sailed in the company's yacht to the Navesink Indians, accompanied by Govert Loockermans, Jacques Cortelyou, Peter Ebel with soldiers, sailors and several Indians. A treaty was made with the chiefs for the purchase by the Dutch of all the unsold lands from Barnegat Bay to the Raritan River, thus curbing the aggressiveness of the English.

Martin warned the Indians not to sell land to the British. He also warned a group of Englishmen who had been taken to the Navesink country on the boat of Captain Theophilus Ellsworth. On December 4, 1664, he was issued 8 pounds (of gun powder ?) and went in the Company's sloop with some soldiers to the Esopus [Indians]. On May 12, 1664, he was issued one and one half pounds (issued to Captain Martin Cregier and Sergeant Harmen [Hoagland ?]).

The year 1664 marked the surrender of New Netherlands to the English and New Amsterdam became New York. On January 11, 1664, Martin conferred with the reckless Captain John Scott about the latter's claim to Long Island. On February 21, he contributed 100 florins towards the fortification of the city. On September 8, he signed the Articles of Capitulation of the Surrender of New Netherlands and New Amsterdam fell to the control of the British. Captain Cregier said that he would provide powder, but, for fear the Dutch soldiers would suddenly attack the English on account of the surrender, he had two kegs of powder brought to his house instead of on board the ship Gideon then the soldiers sailed.

On August 14, 1673, after the recovery of New York from the English, Cregier was chosen to confer with the Dutch commanders on behalf of the burghers of New Orange, as New York was temporarily called. Martin's son, Martin, had been whipped by the English when he was a young man for refusing to doff his hat to the domineering Captain John Scott and had signed a remonstrance to the Director-General and Council on September 5, 1664.

Martin Jr. later married Jannetje Hendricks van Doesburg and settled in Albany County, NY. Captain Scott had conducted a series of raids on the Dutch towns on western Long Island. Martin and two others had been sent to Jamaica to protest, only to learn that the Duke of York hoped to capture all Dutch territory. By August 8, 1664, the English fleet was anchored in the

Lower Bay. Fort Amsterdam, built to withstand Indian attacks by land was useless against the British and gun powder was scarce. In order to keep sailors from making a useless gesture, Martin took home two casks of powder.

On September 8, Gov. Stuyvesant and his Council signed the articles of surrender. These provided very little change. Guaranteeing to the Dutch liberty of conscience in worship and church discipline, a continuance of their own customs, freedom to trade, recognition of the decisions of their courts, and continuance in office of minor officials until the next election. Under these terms, there was really more protection of private property than there had ever been before.

The latter days of Martin Cregier's life were still active. Under the English Governor, Richard Nicolls, in 1668, the men of the city were listed, divided into two companies and ordered to appear upon departure of the governor. Cregier was made one of the captains on August 17, 1668. In 1670 and 1672, he was made captain of a foot company, both under Governor Lovelace. On July 30, 1670, a commission was issued to Martin to be captain, Goovert Lookermans, lieutenant, Stephans Van Cortland, ensign, of a company at New York. A commission was also issued to Captain Martin for a company in his city. On February 26, 1762, he was the first to draw lots for a choice of company, being the senior officer. Apparently, the militiamen did not take their duty seriously, for Martin, in the same petition in which he asked for a replacement for his lieutenant, G. Lookermans, who had died, requested that the militia be fined for failure to appear "on proper summons or beat of the drum."

Along with most of the non-British inhabitants of Manhattan, Martin took the oath of allegiance to the British in October 1664. He was still captain of the militia in 1673. In 1670, Gov. Lovelace appointed him collector of the customs at "ye Whore kill," Delaware, until that office was abolished. Three years later, he was made superintendent of the erection of fortifications for the city. In order to meet the increased expense, the governor levied a tax upon "the wealthiest and most affluent inhabitants" and Martin was appointed one of the tax commissioners.

The British had not strengthened the fortifications of New York to the point where a fleet could be repulsed. Consequently, when Cornelius Evertsen, Jr. and Martinico Jacob Binckes appeared with 23 vessels and 1600 men, the fort held out for only four hours (on August 9, 1673). From that date until the Dutch signed away their claims to the territory in North America at the Treaty of Westminster, February 19, 1674 - or possibly more accurately until the arrival of Gov. Andros, Dutch control replaced British.

Anthony Colve, acting as governor, ordered reestablishment of the court of burgomasters and schepens to take the place of mayor and aldermen, and of a schout instead of a sheriff. These officers' qualifications included, "from the wealthiest inhabitants and those only who are of the Reformed Christian Religion." One of the burgomasters was Martin. He was also made superintendent of building the fortifications. After the re-establishment of English rule, Martin seems not to have served, except as a member of the tax commission appointed February 1, 1674; and then he was designated as a merchant.

Martin was appointed one of the church masters in 1674. In 1686, his name was entered by Domine Henricus Selyns in the list of church members of the Dutch Reformed Church. He was then living on Pearl Street (Paerl Straet) between State and Whitehall Streets; either with his daughter, Tryntje (Cathrina), widow of Stoffel Hoagland, or in an adjoining house. He had sold his home on lower Broadway in 1685 to Peter Bayard. It is possible that he had come to live with his daughter. On a list of communicants of the Dutch church compiled in 1686, Martin is #80 and Cathrina is #81.

Later in 1686, it is said that he retired to Albany where his son, Martin, was living and where Martin already owned property. Martin and slavery: "Martin Crigier who, as everyone knows, brought up the girl" and "reared the girl at his own expense" This slave was probably the Lysbet Antonis who set fire to Martin's house on January 3, 1664. She was probably the daughter of Little Anthony, one of the slaves freed by Kieft. The black people that were in New Amsterdam at the time were owned by the West India Company. They had been taken from the Spaniards. On February 25, 1644, Director-General Kieft manumitted the slaves and their wives after "having considered the petition of the Negroes who served the Company during eighteen or nineteen years." He

placed them "on the same footing as all other free men here in New Netherlands, where they may provide for themselves and families by agriculture on land which shall be designated and granted to them." Unfortunately, "their children already born or yet to be born shall remain obliged to serve the Company as slaves."

In 1650, Secretary van Tienhoven stated that there were no more than 3 of these children: One at the House of the Hope; one at the company bouwerie; and one with Martin Cregier. In the volumes of the Records of New Amsterdam 1653 - 1674 (Fernow 974.71 N 42 NY at the NJ Historical Society), there are numerous references to Martin Criegier and Stoffel Hoagland in all seven volumes. Also, see the 1900 edition of the Holland Yearbook see pp. 138-139; and the 1901 edition pp. 121-131. The D.A.R. volumes at the NJ Historical Society are very useful also. Specifically, review the Hoagland entries again. See Baptisms in the Dutch Church, New York 1731 - 1800 by Wright for references to Hoagland and Cregier. A Sweet and Alien Land: the Story of Dutch New York, by Henri and Barbara van der Zee, published in New York by Viking Press in 1978. Page 407, regarding the official response to the Esopus massacre of 1663: "Enthusiasm was as usual almost nil. The general himself visited several places, but could not inspire the colonists to enlist. The army that arrived at Wiltwyck [Kingston] was composed mainly of eighty company mercenaries and thirty English soldiers under Sergeant Nicholas Stilwell, accompanied by forty Long Island Indians. It was not a very impressive force, but the troops were under the command of New Netherland's best warrior -- Martin Cregier -- the experienced commander of the burgher militia in New Amsterdam. He was assisted by Pieter van Couwenhoven, another Captain of the burgher guard, now in charge of the Indians. Captain Lieutenant Criegier, at that time about forty-five years old, had, like so many excellent soldiers, served his military apprenticeship in the Dutch armies of Stadtholder Frederick Hendrick, Prince of Orange. He was a pleasant, intelligent, and able personality, a born leader. Apart from his tavern, he ran a prosperous shipping business. Official appointments had been heaped on him since his arrival around 1643 -- firewarden, orphanmaster, militia commander -- and ten years later he became the first burgomaster of New Amsterdam, a function he would frequently

fulfill and which he had relinquished upon taking command of the vital campaign at Esopus. It was to become the crown of his career..."

Johannes Nevius



Fac-simile of signature of Joannes Nevius, Nov. 8, 1663, on New Amsterdam, N. Y., city records.

Joannes Nevius (circa 1627 - circa June 1672) was the third secretary of New Amsterdam under the Director-General of New Netherland. He became the first secretary of New York City under the English.

Nevius was baptized March 14, 1627, at his father's church in Zoelen, in Guelderland, just north of Brabant. He moved with the family to Venlo in 1634. Sometime before 1646, the family moved to Kampen (the father may have been dead by that point).

Nevius entered the University of Leyden in 1646. In 1651 (or possibly 1650), he sailed to America, probably leaving from Amsterdam. When he landed in Manhattan, it contained perhaps 1,000 inhabitants. Peter Stuyvesant was governor. The village was called Manhattoes until 1653, when it was incorporated as the city of New Amsterdam.

Joannes Nevius was probably a merchant when he first arrived. The first record of him in Manhattan is March 3, 1652, when he witnessed a baptism. On March 13, 1653, he was assessed 100 guilders to help pay for the city's defensive wall. On September 1, 1653, he was appointed arbitrator in a suit for wages.

On November 18, 1653, he married Adriaentje Bleijck (Ancestor). On November 22, 1653, She was from Batavia in the East Indies; born about 1637 in Batavia Dutch East Indies; died about 1686 NY; buried Brooklyn Churchyard NY. She was the daughter of Swantje Jans and Cornelis Adriaens Bleijck and step-daughter of Cornelis De Potter. Ariaentje married (2) Jan Aertsen and (3) Christopher Hoogland.

Johannes signed a "Remonstrance of the Merchants of New Amsterdam in Regard to the Imposition of Import Duties."

He owned a lot at what is now 80 Broadway and may have had his house there. This land was taken from him by the city on May 3, 1657, for a parade ground. On November 30, 1654, he appeared in court as attorney-in-fact for his father-in-law, who was defendant in a suit regarding the construction and outfitting of a ship, the Nieuwe Liefde. This suit dragged on for several years.

December 8, 1654, Joannes Nevius was named a city Schepen (filling the term of a Schepen who had been murdered). There were five city Schepens and two Burgomasters, who sat as magistrates and city council in the Court of Burgomasters and Schepens at the Stadt Huis, or city hall.

On January 31, 1655, his term as Schepen was renewed for one year. By January 18, 1655, Joannes Nevius was a deacon in the Dutch church. On March 2, 1655, Nevius purchased a house on the north side of Pearl St. (present nos. 35 & 37). He probably moved to this house from the house at 80 Broadway. September 15, 1655, New Amsterdam was attacked by 2,000 Indians, who destroyed 28 farms, killed 100 settlers, and took 150 prisoners. On January 24, 1656, Joannes Nevius appeared as the plaintiff in a suit against Pieter van Couwenhoven for action on a debt of 283 florins. February 7, 1656, Nevius' term as Schepen expired. Sometime during 1656 he bought land in Brooklyn, at "The Ferry," probably from his father-in-law.

October 1657, he was sworn in as City Secretary. He resided in the Stadt Huis (71 & 73 Pearl St.). He kept the minutes of the Court of Burgomasters and Schepens, recorded deeds, and prepared official documents. He was also vendue master, i.e., he conducted all public sales (for a fee of 3 guilders per

transaction), and he was law librarian. From this time, started spelling his name consistently "Joannes" instead of "Johannes."

On July 22, 1658, he conveyed his house and lot on Pearl St. to Cornelius Steenwyck. September 6, 1664, the British took New Amsterdam and renamed it New York. In October, all the inhabitants were required to swear an oath of allegiance to King Charles II. Joannes Nevius continued as City Secretary under the British. On June 12, 1665, the city government was restructured after the British model of mayor, aldermen, and sheriff. On June 19, it was found that the City Secretary could not keep minutes in English, and on June 27 Joannes resigned his position.

The Nevius family moved out of the Stadt Huis and onto Hoogh (High) Street. Not much is known about his whereabouts or activities from 1665 to 1670. By about 1670, Joannes Nevius and family were on the other side of the East River in Brooklyn, leasing and living in the ferry house there. He ran the ferry (probably hiring ferrymen) and a tavern in the ferry house.

Joannes Nevius died in May or June 1672. By June 10, 1672, his wife signed a petition to hold the ferry house as "widow." Following Dutch custom, his grave was probably unmarked and its location is now unknown.

Their 8<sup>th</sup> child. Johanna is our ancestor. She was born 11 Mar 1667/8; died 1735; married 10 May 1684 at Brooklyn Garret Elbertse Stoothoff born 1655; died 30 Mar 1730 Flatlands NY; son of Elbert Elbertsen Stoothoff and Aeltje Cornelis Cool.

### Theunis Quick

Theunis Quick (abt 1600) came to America from Holland in 1640, with his wife and two children. He is the founder of the Quick family in America. He took the oath of allegiance October 22-26, 1664. He worked as a mason and had a hand in the construction of the Old Trinity Church in Manhattan. He owned various tracts of land by grants from the Government, including the site of the present Produce Exchange Building in New York City. He lived at that location on what is now Whitehall St.



## SAR Application using Jacobus Quick, The Revolutionary War Soldier

Adriaen Regman

111



An old plan of the city of Elburg, birthplace of Adriaen Hegeman, held in the Streekarchivariaat Elburg-Ermelo-Nunspeet-Oldebroek

Adriaen Hegeman was the son of Rev. Hendrick Hegeman (1595-1637) and Martigen Van Marle. Rev. Hendrick Hegeman was born in Harderwijk, Holland. He graduated from the University of Franeker in Holland and served as the minister of the Vorchten Dutch Reformed Church from 1624 until his death in 1637. Shortly after Hendrick's death, his widow remarried the new minister of the church and young Adriaen was sent to Elburg to live with relatives on Egalantier Street. In addition to his early schooling he was trained as a silk weaver. The trade was passed down through successive generations of Hegemans/Hagamans.

Adriaen Hegeman was the grandson of Jacob Hegeman (1575-1625) from Harderwijk, Holland (1575-1625) and Antigen Feith. Adrian was the great grandson of Lambert Hegeman (1545-1611) from Harderwijk, Holland and Erewetije Hoecolm. Lambert Hegeman was the brother of Col. Wolter Hegeman, the hero of the Siege of Bronkhorst.

Adrian Hegeman was the great-great grandson of Hon. Jacob Hegeman (1520-1570) from Harderwijk, Holland who was an Alderman as well as the Burgemeester (Mayor) of Harderwijk, Holland. Elsgen Cornelisse was his great-great grandmother.

At the time of his marriage in 1649 he was a silk-worker (syreder), of Egalantier Straet, Amsterdam, and his wife was of the Oudezijds

Achterburgwall. They were still in Amsterdam on 15 January 1651, when their second son Joseph was baptized in the North Church, but were in New Netherland before 9 March 1653, when their third son, Jacob, was baptized in the New York Dutch Church. The only known document mentioning Adriaen Hegeman between these dates, drawn 21 Feb. 1652 at Elburg, and published by Melssen, states that “Dionys Hegeman, acting for himself and for his brother Adriaen Hegeman by notarial proxy given at Amsterdam, provide[s] a guaranty for the estate of the late Gualtherus Hegeman, in his life minister of Doornspijk [in the municipality of Elburg], in favor of his creditors”; this document, unfortunately, is not explicit regarding Adriaen’s place of residence at the time. But given the unlikelihood of a transatlantic voyage with a pregnant wife in the winter of 1652-1653, we may infer that in all probability the passage was made no later than 1652.

By about 1653 he resided in New Amsterdam and on April 25, 1661, he obtained a patent for 50 morgens, with plain and meadow land in addition, in Flatbush, to which he removed. He helped settle Flatbush (Midwout) Kings County, on the west end of Long Island, where he was appointed sheriff (schout) of four of the “five Dutch towns” in Kings County. The four towns being Flatlands, Brooklyn, Flatbush, and New Utrecht. He and his wife were the ancestors of most of the Hegemans of New York and New Jersey. During his lifetime he acquired more than 350 acres of land and became the largest property owner in the Village of Flatbush.

## The Fike Family History



Peter Stuyvesant deed conveying land to Adriaen Hegeman Date: April 12, 1661

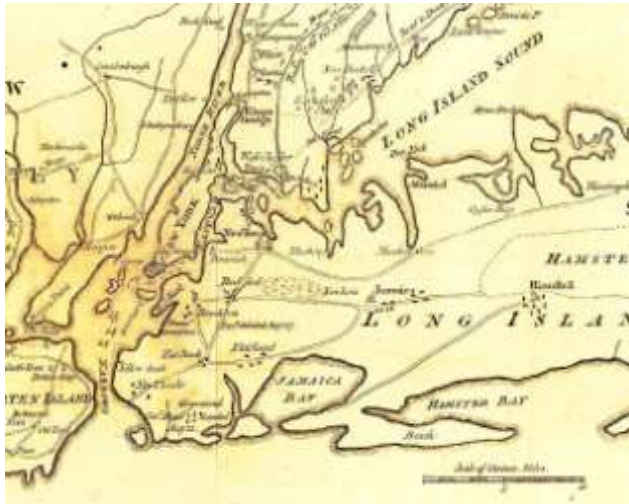
This 1661 deed, signed by Peter Stuyvesant, Director-General of New Netherlands, conveyed a plot of land in the village of Vlack Bos (Flatbush) to Adriaen Hegeman, an early Dutch settler. In 1784, Peter Lefferts (1753-1791) married Femmetie Hegeman (1760-1847), an ancestor of Adriaen. After their marriage, Peter arranged to purchase 100 acres of the original Hegeman plot, thus enlarging the Lefferts family's Flatbush homestead. After this transaction, the original deed passed into the hands of the Lefferts family.

Adrian Hegeman also helped to establish the Old Flatbush Dutch Reformed Church and School. A bronze plaque honoring him as a teacher is attached to Erasmus Hall High School in the general area of where the old school once stood. Erasmus Hall High School is located across the street from the church and cemetery on Flatbush Ave. A public elementary school is named in his honor as well. He also served as the first "shout" or Mayor of the five villages which would eventually become Brooklyn.

## The Fike Family History



The bronze plaque reads: On this site was opened the first public school in Midwout (now Flatbush) by the authority of the Director General and Council of New Netherlands, January 29, 1658, Adriaen Hegeman, teacher 1659-1671.



A map showing the Flat Brush area of New York

Jan Stryker - Gunsmith and Founder of Flatbush



Jan Stryker (sometimes spelled Strycker) was born in Ruinen, Netherlands in 1615. He married Lammertje Seubring on 30 Apr 1679 in New York and they had 8 children (most of their birth dates are unknown). Jan was a gunsmith and made armor. In January 1643, he and his brother, Jacobus, were granted land in New Amsterdam by the Dutch West India Company, under an agreement they would bring twelve families to the colony at their own expense. It's not known how this offer played out, but in 1651, Jacobus migrated to New Amsterdam and Jan moved there in 1652.

Jacobus was a portrait artist, known to have done paintings of four people: himself, Jan, Adriaen Van der Donck and Governor Peter Stuyvesant. All were thought to be painted during the years 1653-1655. The portrait of Jan shows a

bearded man of about 40 years-old, proud and confident. The painting is in the possession of the National Gallery in Washington, D.C.

On December 11, 1653, Jan was one of 19 New Amsterdam men who signed a petition going up against the conduct of Governor Stuyvesant. The signers wanted more representation in their government, and more of a say in the passage of laws and orders. The following year, Jan took the lead in founding a new settlement on Long Island called Midwout, later to be called Flatbush. He was appointed as one of two commissioners to build a church there, which would become the Flatbush Reformed Dutch Church. (It's still in existence today at Flatbush and Church Avenue in Brooklyn, though it's a more recent building.) Jan was chosen as chief magistrate from Midwout, a position he held for 20 years.

In August 1664, when the Dutch colony was dealing with the threat of a takeover by the British, Governor Stuyvesant requested that the towns on Long Island send over "every third man to defend the Capital from the English now arriving in the Narrows." Jan gave the answer on behalf of the settlements that it was impossible to do this because "we must leave wives and children seated here in fear and trembling, which our hearts fail to do, as the English are themselves hourly expected there."

Jan was elected captain of the military company at Midwout on October 25, 1673, with his brother Jacobus given the authority to "administer the oaths and to install him into office." He was named as representative in a conference to confer with Governor Colve at New Orange (some sources say New Amsterdam) on March 26, 1674. At this meeting, those who gathered resolved that at least some of their descendants should settle in what is now New Jersey to secure the area from being dominated by the English. Various parcels of land were purchased by companies, and many, including Jan, selected Somerset county for their future home. Nonetheless, Jan took the oath of allegiance to the English crown in 1687 along with most of the other Dutch men.

Jan's wife, Lammertje died sometime before 1675, and he married a second wife, Swaentje Janse, on April 30, 1679. She was the widow of Cornelius

DePotter of Brooklyn. She died six year later, and Jan took a third wife in 1687, the widow of Jacob Hellakers, Tuentje Teunissen. It's not known exactly when Jan died, but it was before March 3, 1697. He was buried in the cemetery at the church he founded in Flatbush along with his first wife Lammertje.

Children (all by Lammertje Seubring):

1. Altje Stryker – B. Netherlands; M. Abraham Jorise Brinkerhoff
2. Jannetje Stryker – B. Netherlands; M. Cornelius Janse Berrian
3. Gerrit Janse Stryker – B. Netherlands; M. Styntje Gerretse Dorland, 25 Dec 1683
4. Angenietje Stryker – M. (1) Claes Tysen; (2) Jan Cornelise Boomgard
5. Ida Stryker – B. Ruinen, Netherlands; M. Christoffel Probasco (~1649-?)
6. Pieter Stryker (Ancestor)– B. 1 Nov 1653, New Netherlands; D. 11 Jun 1741; M. Annetje Barends
7. Sarah Stryker – M. Joris Hansen Bergen (~1649-?), 11 Aug 1678, New York
8. Hendrick Stryker

### Pieter Adriaense Soogemackelyck Van Woggelum



Pieter Adriaense Soogemackelyck Van Woggelum (son of Adriaen Joosten Soegemackelyck Van Woggelum and Anneke Pieters) was born 1627 in Woggelum, Near Alkmaar, Holland, and died after June 07, 1681 in Albany, Albany, NY. He was generally called "van Woggelum" probably after the village of that name near Alkmaar in the province of North Holland. His nickname was Soogemackelyck which translates to "So Easy" or "So Easy



Going" for his easy going personality. He immigrated to the Dutch colony in America ca. 1650. There, he married a Mohawk Indian princess. Tradition says that she was the daughter of Caniachkoo, the Sachem of the Third Castle of the Mohawks in 1635. Her name is not known. Where she is listed in the records she is known as the 'wife of Pieter.'

Pieter and his brother, Jacob Adriaensen, with their mother, were early settlers of Beverwyck, NY; both were inn-keepers. Pieter Adriaense was apprehended by the revenue officer, Johan de Dekkere, in 1656 for refusing to pay the excise on his sales of wine, beer, etc. but escaped; he denied the right of the officer of Fort Orange to collect this excise in the Colony where he lived and in this he was sustained by the Patroon.

In 1664, he received a patent for a bouwerey and home lot at Schenectady, which he sold in 1670, to Helmer Otten for 35 beavers, after Otten's death his widow married Reyer Jacobse Schermerhorn, and this bouwerey thus acquired has remained in this family until present time."

"The American Genealogist" Oct. 1956. Vol. 32. No. 4. "The Easy-Going Van Woggelums" by George E. McCracken, p. 205. "Pieter Adriaense, native, doubtless of Woggelum, was of such a temperment that he was generally known in Beverwyck by one form or another of the Dutch word for 'easy-going' or so easy going'. Thus, in a court order of 1652 he is called Gemakelyck and in a signature to a power of attorney he signed as Soogemackelick. This was soon shortened; at least when applied to his son Jahn, to Mackelick and after that there was no limit to the varieties in which this word was spelled by scribes both Dutch and English.

At the same time it was well known that the family had come originally from Woggelum, so that a second surname, Van Woggelum, also spelled variously, with and without the 'Van', began to compete with 'easy going' and ultimately won the day." "This Pieter Adriaense died without probate but was living as late as 7 Jun 1681 (court minutes of Fort Orange, 2:335).

The children of Pieter Adriaensen Van Woggelum and Daughter Of Caniachkoo are:

## The Fike Family History

- Jan Pieterzen VanWaggelum, (Ancestor) born 1644, Woggelum, Netherlands, died April 08, 1719, Staten Island Richmond Co. NY.
- Pieter VanWaggelum, b. January 02, 1655, d. November 21, 1724, New York.
- Tryntje Pieters VanWaggelum, b. Abt. 1642, d. date unknown.

## ENDNOTES:

### Richard Warren References:

- Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia
- <http://mayflowerhistory.com/>

### Robert Bartlett References:

- [http://www.bartlettsociety.com/robert\\_bartlett.htm](http://www.bartlettsociety.com/robert_bartlett.htm)
- [http://www.werelate.org/wiki/Person:Robert\\_Bartlett\\_\(1\)](http://www.werelate.org/wiki/Person:Robert_Bartlett_(1))

### John and Robert Crossman References:

- [http://mayflowerfamilies.com/?page\\_id=513](http://mayflowerfamilies.com/?page_id=513)
- Source: <http://www.taunton.itgo.com/bios.html>
- Info from NEHGS 51:180-181; 16:338 also from Marriages, Births and Deaths at Taunton, MA online at NEHGS ancestors. org.
- <http://freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.ancestry.com/~whosefamilyisit/davidcrossman.htm>
- (from NEHGR 51:180) ancestor.org online

### Thomas Welles References:

- <http://www.familyorigins.com/users/f/i/s/Gordon-M-Fisher/FAMO1-0001/d23.htm>

### Matthew Marvin References:

- Biography from: Matthew Marvin, Colonial Immigrant from England to Hartford, Connecticut by Mark H. Welchley, November 2010
- <http://miller-aanderson.blogspot.com/2011/06/martin-marvin-1600-1678.html>
- Hyde genealogy: or, The descendants, in the female as well as in the male ... By Reuben Hyde Walworth

## The Fike Family History

- the WorldConnect Database: "Sanford-Shulsen Family", by Evelyn Beran:
- Matthew Marvin is a Qualifying ancestor, Society of Colonial Wars. "
- Matthew Marvin, Colonial Immigrant from England to Hartford, Connecticut
- by Mark H. Welchley, November 2010
- <http://miller-aanderson.blogspot.com/2011/06/martin-marvin-1600-1678.html>

### Martin Cregier References:

- From Notes on the Hoagland Family: A Study of Several Branches With Allied Families compiled by Harry M. Cleveland November 28, 1999©
- <http://freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.ancestry.com/~hoagland/creiger.html>

### Hoagland References:

- Notes on the -Hoagland Family A Study of Several Branches With Allied Families compiled by Harry M. Cleveland November 28, 1999©
- Cannon Family Documents

### Theunis Quick References:

- [http://longislandgenealogy.com/Surname\\_Pages/quick.htm](http://longislandgenealogy.com/Surname_Pages/quick.htm)

### Adriaen Hegeman References:

- <http://heathersgen.blogspot.com/2012/02/adriaen-hagaman-1624-1672.html>
- <http://cybrary.uwinnipeg.ca/people/dobson/genealogy/ff/Hegeman-AT.html>
- Research: 1914. Cuyler Reynolds, Compiler. "Genealogical and Family History of Southern New York and the Hudson River Valley,"

## The Fike Family History

New York: Lewis Historical Publishing Co., 1914, Volume I, pages 505-506 and 1441-1444.

### Jan Strycker References:

- Genealogical record of the Strycker family, William Scudder Stryker, 1887
- An Album of New Netherland, Maud Esther Dilliard, 1963

### Pieter Adriaensen Van Woggelum References:

- <http://familytreemaker.genealogy.com/users/h/a/i/Sherrel-L-Hailstone/WEBSITE-0001/UHP-0048.html>
- Contributions for the Genealogies of the First Settlers of Ancient County of Albany, from 1630 to 1800" by Prof Jonathan Pearson. 1978. p. 104.

## 4. 19<sup>TH</sup> AND 20<sup>TH</sup> CENTURY ANDREW ANCESTORS

In this chapter we will consider our Andrew ancestors who were born in the last decades of the 1700s and migrated to America and then westward toward Utah.

The Hoaglands descended from the earliest Dutch and French colonists of New Amsterdam. Jacobus Quick from New Jersey is one of our family's Revolutionary War soldiers. Uncle Dick Andrew used him to become a member of the Sons of the American Revolution.

After the war the Quicks and Hoaglands moved west to take advantage of new land opening up for settlement. Abraham Hoagland converted to Mormonism while living in Michigan and his family joined the Saints in Nauvoo. They crossed the plains in the second group and were part of the 1847 pioneer settlement. George Q. Cannon crossed the plains in the same company where he met his future wife, our grandmother. George's mother passed away during the ocean crossing from The Isle of Man and his father died while working in St. Louis in 1844 six weeks after Joseph Smith was assassinated.

Daniel Wells descended from a long line of Yankee settlers including the first governor of colonial Connecticut. After the passing of his father Daniel and his mother relocated to the banks of the Mississippi River and bought property in the small town of Commerce, Illinois. Joseph Smith led the Mormons to the area and founded Nauvoo on property purchased in part from Daniel Wells. Daniel served as a militia leader and later converted to Mormonism. He crossed the plains in 1848 as Aid-de-Camp to Brigham Young on his second plains crossing.

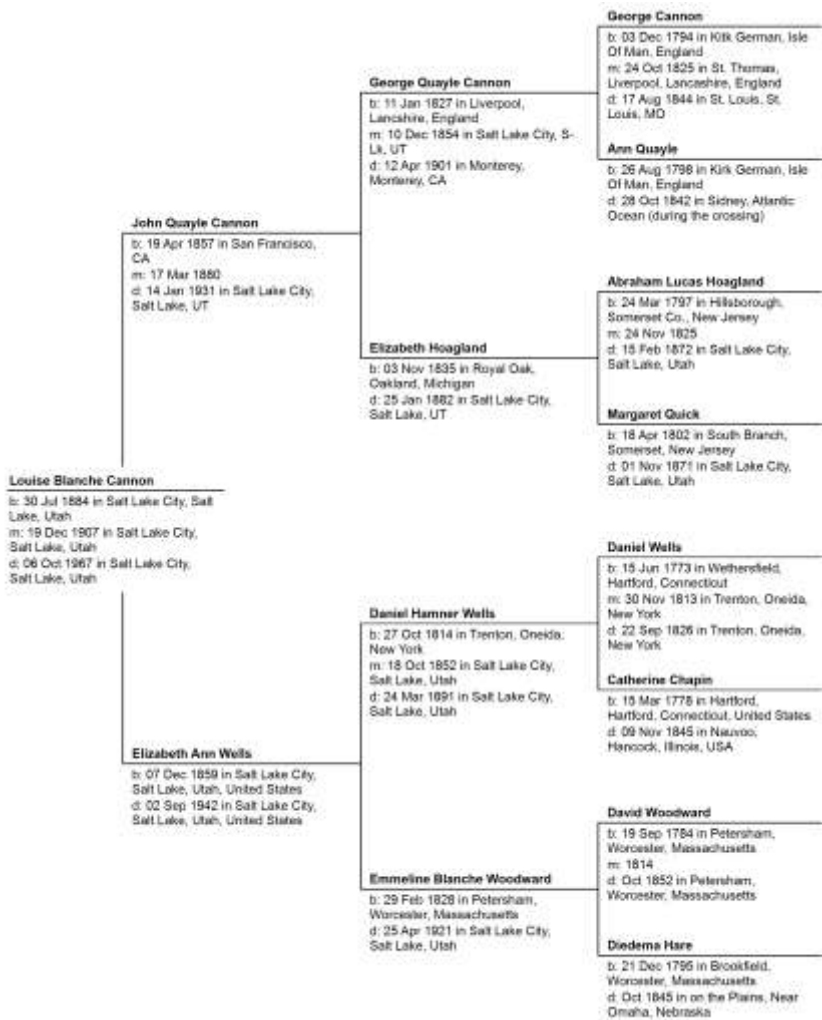
The Andrews and Croxalls converted to Mormonism in their native England. They were both skilled craftsmen and were sorely needed in the new colony in Salt Lake. Frederick Andrew was a blacksmith and Jonah Croxall a potter. Both families immigrated to America and crossed the plains in covered wagons in the 1850s. Both men established thriving businesses in the city center only a few years after the settlement began.

## The Fike Family History

These families and their children became general authorities in the Mormon Church, US Congressmen, leaders of the women's suffrage movement, Military leaders both in Utah and in the Spanish American war, newspaper publishers, authors, and successful business people. Many are well known historical figures. You can search most of their names and read in greater detail about their amazing lives.

<div> <b>Richard Denton Croxall Andrew</b>  b: 11 Jul 1883 in Salt Lake City, Salt Lake, Utah  m: 19 Dec 1907 in Salt Lake City, Salt Lake, Utah  d: 05 Jun 1969 in Salt Lake City, Salt Lake, Utah </div>	<div> <b>Richard Septimus Whitaker Andrew</b>  b: 02 Nov 1858 in Salt Lake City, Salt Lake, Utah  m: 12 May 1881 in Salt Lake City, Salt Lake, Utah  d: 28 Jul 1883 in Salt Lake City, Salt Lake, Utah </div>	<div> <b>Frederick Chadwick Andrew</b>  b: 14 Jun 1820 in Heywood, Lancashire, England  m: 17 Jul 1842 in Stockport, Lancashire, England  d: 02 Mar 1878 in Salt Lake City, Salt Lake, Utah </div> <div> <b>Elizabeth Whitaker</b>  b: 03 Apr 1822 in Heywood, Lancashire, England  d: 21 Feb 1894 in Mapleton or Springville, Utah Co., Utah </div>
<div> <b>Elizabeth Andrew</b>  b: 06 Dec 1910 in Salt Lake City, Salt Lake, Utah  m: 04 Sep 1937 in Salt Lake City, Salt Lake, Utah  d: 14 Aug 1974 in Salt Lake City, Salt Lake, Utah </div>	<div> <b>Mary Elizabeth Orgill Croxall</b>  b: 10 Feb 1861 in New York City, New York, USA  d: 18 Apr 1934 in Salt Lake City, Salt Lake, Utah </div>	<div> <b>Jonah Croxall</b>  b: 02 Mar 1822 in Swardincoote, ...  m: 23 Mar 1845 in St. George &amp; ...  d: 24 Mar 1884 in Salt Lake City, ... </div> <div> <b>Eliza Orgill</b>  b: 15 Feb 1825 in Church Gresley, Derbyshire, England  d: 24 May 1894 in Salt Lake City, Salt Lake, Utah </div>
<div> <b>Louise Blanche Cannon</b>  b: 30 Jul 1864 in Salt Lake City, Salt Lake, Utah  d: 06 Oct 1967 in Salt Lake City, Salt Lake, Utah </div>	<div> <b>John Quayle Cannon</b>  b: 19 Apr 1857 in San Francisco, CA  m: 17 Mar 1880  d: 14 Jan 1931 in Salt Lake City, Salt Lake, UT </div>	<div> <b>George Quayle Cannon</b>  b: 11 Jan 1827 in Liverpool, Lancashire, England  m: 10 Dec 1854 in Salt Lake City, SL, UT  d: 12 Apr 1901 in Monterey, Monterey, CA </div> <div> <b>Elizabeth Hoagland</b>  b: 03 Nov 1835 in Royal Oak, Oakland, Michigan  d: 25 Jan 1882 in Salt Lake City, Salt Lake, UT </div>
	<div> <b>Elizabeth Ann Wells</b>  b: 07 Dec 1859 in Salt Lake City, Salt Lake, Utah, United States  d: 02 Sep 1942 in Salt Lake City, Salt Lake, Utah, United States </div>	<div> <b>Daniel Hamner Wells</b>  b: 27 Oct 1814 in Trenton, Ononda, New York  m: 18 Oct 1852 in Salt Lake City, Salt Lake, Utah  d: 24 Mar 1891 in Salt Lake City, Salt Lake, Utah </div> <div> <b>Emmeline Blanche Woodward</b>  b: 28 Feb 1828 in Petersham, Worcester, Massachusetts  d: 25 Apr 1921 in Salt Lake City, Salt Lake, Utah </div>

The Fike Family History



Generation 1

1.1 Robert Andrew, son of Richard Andrew and Mary Taylor was born on 23 Feb 1794 in Horton, Northumberland, England. He died on 02 Aug 1859 in Prestwich, Lancashire, England. He married Alice Chadwick, daughter of Edmund Chadwick and Sarah Livesey on 22 Aug 1813.



1.2 Alice Chadwick, daughter of Edmund Chadwick and Sarah Livesey was born on 03 Apr 1796 in Bury, Lancashire, England. She died on 02 Sep 1859 in Heywood, Lancashire, England.

1.3 James Whitaker was born in 1880 in Heywood, Lancashire, England. He married Sarah Ingham.

1.4 Sarah Ingham.

1.5 Thomas Burton Croxall was born in 1796 in Swadlincote, Derbyshire, England. He married Mary Lees, daughter of Richard Croxall and Hannah White in 1821 in Derby, Derbyshire, England.

1.6 Mary Lees, daughter of Richard Croxall and Hannah White was born on 06 Dec 1795 in Church Gresley, Derbyshire, England. She died in 1880 in United States.

1.7 William Orgill, son of Edward Argyle and Jane Cliff was born on 19 Mar 1791 in Newhall, Derbyshire, , England. He died on 01 Sep 1880 in Church Gresley, Derbyshire, , England. He married Mary Woodward on 13 Mar 1812 in Church Gresley, Derbyshire, England.

1.8 Mary Woodward was born in 1791 in Swadlincote, Derbyshire, England. She died in 1880.

1.9 George Cannon, son of Captain George Cannon and Leonora Callister was born on 03 Dec 1794 in Kirk German, Isle Of Man, England. He died on 17 Aug 1844 in St. Louis, St. Louis, MO. He married Ann Quayle, daughter of John Quayle and Ellinor Callister on 24 Oct 1825 in St. Thomas, Liverpool, Lancashire, England.

1.10 Ann Quayle, daughter of John Quayle and Ellinor Callister was born on 26 Aug 1798 in Kirk German, Isle Of Man, England. She died on 28 Oct 1842 in Sidney, Atlantic Ocean (during the crossing).

George Cannon and Ann Quayle

This biography can be found at [georgeqcannon.com/GQC\\_Docs.htm](http://georgeqcannon.com/GQC_Docs.htm)

“George was born December 3, 1794 to George Cannon and Leonora Callister. He was only 16 years old when his father died. The family's circumstances were suddenly altered. Captain Cannon was apparently prosperous, and his residence was accounted one of the interesting show places of the little town. Captain Cannon believed in scholastic training. Hence those of his children, who at the date of his death, were of an age to enjoy the advantages of scholastic training, received it. George and Leonora had this advantage.

But with the father's death, a complete and sudden change took place in the family's circumstances. While not left penniless, for they had their home and its valuable contents, as well as some vague and scattered shipping interests, they soon found themselves without a regular income. They rented their home, and the widow and her small children moved into a smaller house; while the two older ones, George and Leonora, went out to shift for themselves as well as help their mother. So George went to Liverpool, and Leonora crossed to England to act as a companion of a wealthy lady.

Ann Quayle to whom he married was the third of eleven children born to John Quayle (nicknamed “the Schemer”) and Ellinor Callister. Leonora Cannon and Ellinor Quayle were first cousins; and their children George and Ann were second cousins, except that their grandfathers were half instead of full brothers. Ann was born in Peel, August 26, 1798. She married George when she was 27 years old.

During the widow Cannon's great bereavement, one of the first to extend sympathy and offer aid was her cousin Ellinor Quayle.

Ann Quayle and George were married in St. Thomas Church, Liverpool, on October 24, 1825. Before their marriage they made a remarkable agreement that if they weren't able to have children they would give up their assured marital bliss in favor of a higher imperative duty, to bring children into the world to carry on the family name. Ann possessed the trait of thrift and careful management in temporal affairs. George had mastered the trade of carpenter and joiner (or cabinet-maker), and he was an industrious and clever workman. He earned good wages, but he was always lending his money. Very little of the money he lent came back to him. Besides he was contributing to the support

of his widowed mother and her younger children. Therefore he didn't have much money to set up housekeeping as a family man. His wife was very thrifty and took care of the money well. From the earliest recollection of the children it was understood that mother controlled the purse-strings, which was common practice in England during that time.

George was about 5 feet ten and a half inches in height, he weighed about 160 pounds. He had black hair, blue-gray eyes and a fair complexion; erect, very energetic, sociable, good-natured and with a keen sense of humor. He had literary ability as evidenced by his letters and diary. Ann appears to have been plump. Her height was about 5 feet 4 inches, her weight about 130 pounds; in complexion fair with black hair, eyes hazel with brown spots, marvelously full and expressive; in temperament inclined to be nervous, quick in all her movements, and tirelessly industrious. Both were excellent conversationalists. Both enjoyed reading, George was indulgent to the children, slow to wrath, always seeking an excuse to spare the rod, while Ann was swift to apply it, was strict in requiring obedience and looked upon too much leniency as a parental weakness. Yet no mother could be more truly affectionate and tender with her children, and no father more observant and exacting in his insistence upon correct moral conduct and filial behavior. She quickly forgave and with a more abundant display of love made up for her seeming sternness. His reproofs so clearly reflected the sorrow which his children's misdeeds caused him that nothing more was needed to make them deeply repentant for having incurred his displeasure.

Both were of a religious and inquiring turn of mind, but neither could be satisfied with any of the sects or denominations. The mother made this a matter of prayer.

Their children were: George (he didn't adopt the middle name Quayle until he was a grown man), born January 11, 1827; Mary Alice, born December 9, 1828; a son unnamed and dying soon after birth was born in the summer of 1830; Ann, born January 28, 1832; Angus Munn, born May 17, 1834; John Quayle, born March 25, 1836 (died at 3 years of age); David Henry, born April 23, 1838, Leonora, born September 11, 1840.

This is how Mormonism was brought into the Cannon household: Leonora had a friend who was going to Canada. She asked Leonora to go with her. Leonora declined to go, but she had a dream which directed her to go. So she went to Toronto, Canada in 1852. She married John Taylor. When he had first asked her to marry him she refused, but she again dreamed a dream which made her decide to marry him. They were converted to Mormonism by Parley P. Pratt. John Taylor went on a mission to England where he went to see his wife's family. The first time he came he did not speak of religion, but after that first visit, Ann remarked "There goes a man of God." He told them of the Gospel on his next visit. Before he left, most of his hearers had been fairly thrilled by his words, the wife especially being a firm believer from the beginning of his remarks. The husband was impressed, but not fully responsive. He determined to investigate fairly and devote as much time as possible reading the Book of Mormon until Brother Taylor returned. As he read the book his interest grew with every page, he could hardly lay it down. He read it all. When Elder Taylor returned he said, (the father said) he accepted it as of God. After being further instructed in Gospel principles, he and his wife were baptized February 11, 1840, exactly a month after Brother Taylor had set foot within their door. The children were baptized later; the three oldest at the same time, and the others as they reached the right age. They started saving money for their voyage to America to join the Saints. He paid the entire passage money for some of those who made the voyage with him, besides helping materially several others who did not have enough to make the voyage.

Various causes combined to delay the family's departure from Liverpool during the year 1841. For one thing Leonora was still a babe in arms, and none too vigorous in health. Also it was felt that it would be desirable that some resident stalwarts remain on hand at the port of sailing to give assistance and encouragement to their fellow religionists who halted there temporarily before going on board ship. This was an appeal to duty which could not pass unheeded by a couple as devout and hospitable as George and Ann Cannon. Their relatives and friends used every possible argument to get them not to go. It was very plain that it was the wife and mother who, as time went on, became more impatient at the delay in setting forth on the journey. She was impressed that if another season passed before the family left that she would

not be alive to urge the journey another year. She was afraid that her husband being broken-hearted would indefinitely defer going--might indeed not go at all. Even if she should die before they completed their journey, she would know that they were with the people with whom they belonged. The thought that she might not survive the voyage was in fact more than a mere possibility--it was with her a certainty. She had a sure premonition that she should not live to reach America, and told her husband so. They all prayed, that God's blessings would attend them in doing what was best, to leave or stay.

They left Liverpool on September 18, 1842. The mother Ann died at sea on October 28, 1842, and was buried in the sea. They reached St. Louis on the 11th of December, and here they spent the winter of 1842-1843. In April they made their way to Nauvoo by way of steamboat. Their trip of 7 months journey was finally ended and they reached Nauvoo. They knew Joseph Smith at first sight. He had come to meet the boat.

George needed a mother for his children. He married Mary Edwards White on February 24, 1844.

After Joseph and Hyrum were killed, George helped prepare the remains for burial. He made the coffins, and as he was one of the few in the city who had knowledge of the process, he took plaster casts of the faces and heads of the dead leaders as they lay in state. To George Cannon, therefore, and his versatility and skill, future generations have cause to be grateful for a correct outline of the heads and features of the devoted brothers who sealed their testimony with their blood.

George felt compelled to go to St. Louis for employment. Without warning he died on August 19, 1844, a victim of sunstroke. His place of burial is unknown.”<sup>1</sup>

1.11 Abraham Lucas Hoagland, son of Lucas Hoagland and Mary Bunn was born on 24 Mar 1797 in Hillsborough, Somerset Co., New Jersey. He died on 15 Feb 1872 in Salt Lake City, Salt Lake Co., Utah. He married Margaret Quick, daughter of James Quick and Maria Hagerman on 24 Nov 1825.

1.12 Margaret Quick, daughter of James Quick and Maria Hagerman was born on 18 Apr 1802 in South Branch, Somerset, New Jersey. She died on 01 Nov 1871 in Salt Lake City, Salt Lake Co., Utah.

Abraham and Margaret moved to Royal Oak, Oakland Co., Michigan, where they bought property in 1825. Margaret's brother, Dennis Quick, also moved there and bought property at the same time. Property records indicate that they moved there from Somerset Co., N.J. They appear on the 1830 U.S. Census in Royal Oak.

1830 Michigan census, Oakland County: Abraham Hoagland 100101/10001 (listed next to Denis Quick 10001/00001) - Males: 1 up to age 5, 1 15-20, 1 30-40, Females: 1 up to 5, 1 20-30. 1840 Michigan census Oakland County Roy township, page 86: Abraham Hoagland. This is Abraham Lucas Hoagland who married Margaret Quick and had Lucas 1827, Mary 1829, Peter 1831, John 1833, Elizabeth 1835, Emily 1837, and Cornelia 1842.

The Mormon Church was organized in 1830. Missionaries from the church traveled through the Royal Oak area and met the Hoagland's. They were baptized into the church in 1841. Apparently, their neighbors made fun of them about it.

The Fike Family History



Abraham Hoagland and Margaret Quick

This biography can be found at [georgeqcannon.com/GQC\\_Docs.htm](http://georgeqcannon.com/GQC_Docs.htm)

"I have a story concerning that which has come down through the generations of Royal Oak residents. In the story Abraham was talking to his neighbors about his newfound Mormon religion and is quoted as saying while sitting at dinner "that he was just as sure of going to heaven as he was of eating the meat he was there in the act of putting in his mouth." The strength of that belief and commitment was shown throughout the rest of his life.

In 1843, he took his family and moved to Nauvoo, Illinois, where the Latter-day Saints were gathering. He was ordained an Elder in the church by the Prophet Joseph Smith. On June 27, 1844, Joseph Smith and his brother, Hyrum Smith, were killed by a mob. The Saints were then persecuted and driven out of Nauvoo. Abraham and his family suffered all these persecutions along with the Saints.

They left Nauvoo in 1846 in the general exodus of the Latter-day Saints. They stopped in Winter Quarters, Nebraska, which was a stopping point for the Saints between Nauvoo and Utah. In Winter Quarters, Abraham was ordained a Bishop by Brigham Young, the new leader of the Saints. Abraham was responsible for the welfare, both spiritual and temporal, of a group (called a ward) of Saints. (There were around 4,000 Saints divided into 22 wards.)



Winter Quarters by C.C.A. Christensen. Courtesy of Jeannette Taggart Holmes



## The Fike Family History

In 1847, he and his family migrated by wagon train to the Great Salt Lake Valley where he helped found Salt Lake City. When the people moved out of the forts and established Salt Lake City in 1849, Abraham served as a counselor to a bishop. In 1851, he was ordained bishop of a ward again. Until his death in 1872, he served as bishop of the Fourteenth Ward in Salt Lake City. He was considered a kind and affectionate leader and was greatly loved. He never faltered in his testimony of the truthfulness of the church to which he devoted all the days of his life in service. He has many descendants who today are active members of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints." <sup>2</sup>



Independence Rock on the Mormon Trail – You can still see the wagon  
ruts

## The Fike Family History

1.13 Daniel Wells, son of Joshua Wells and Experience Dickinson was born on 15 Jun 1773 in Wethersfield, Hartford, Connecticut. He died on 22 Sep 1826 in Trenton, Oneida, New York. He married Catherine Chapin, daughter of David Chapin and Ruth Seymour on 30 Nov 1813 in Trenton, Oneida, New York.

1.14 Catherine Chapin, daughter of David Chapin and Ruth Seymour was born on 15 Mar 1778 in Hartford, Hartford, Connecticut. She died on 09 Nov 1848 in Nauvoo, Hancock, Illinois.

1.15 David Woodward, son of Elisha Woodward and Lucy Manson was born on 19 Sep 1784 in Petersham, Worcester, Massachusetts, United States. He died in Oct 1852 in Petersham, Worcester, Massachusetts, United States. He married Diedema Hare, daughter of John Hare and Sarah Morgan in 1814.

1.16 Diedema Hare, daughter of John Hare and Sarah Morgan was born on 21 Dec 1795 in Brookfield, Worcester, Massachusetts, USA. She died in Oct 1845 in Omaha, Douglas, Nebraska, USA.

## Generation 2

2.1 Frederick Chadwick Andrew, son of Robert Andrew and Alice Chadwick was born on 14 Jun 1820 in Heywood, Lancashire, England. He died on 02 Mar 1878 in Salt Lake City, Salt Lake Co., Utah. He married Elizabeth Whitaker, daughter of James Whitaker and Sarah Ingham on 17 Jul 1842 in Stockport, Lancashire, England.

2.2 Elizabeth Whitaker, daughter of James Whitaker and Sarah Ingham was born on 03 Apr 1822 in Heywood, Lancashire, England. She died on 21 Feb 1894 in Mapleton or Springville, Utah Co., Utah.

The Fike Family History



Frederick C. Andrew and Elizabeth Whitaker



Frederick Chadwick Andrew Blacksmith Shop north side of 4th south  
between Main and West Temple

Frederick Chadwick Andrew (1820 - 1878)

Biography from the Book: "Ancestors and Descendants of Frederick Chadwick Andrew".

The only original material available for this record is a diary written by him, recording his preparations for the long journey across and incidents transpiring on board the sailing vessel until reaching St. Louis where the narrative ended. Incidents in his life, subsequent to that time have been furnished by members of the family, together with some additional sources of information.

The labors of the Twelve Apostles, sent to England in 1840, and which were centered more particularly in the central regions, from Liverpool, Preston, etc on the west, across the island to the eastern shores, brought into the Church many thousands of sturdy, skilled artisans and yeomen, bringing with them into the Church their craftsmanship and skills, contributed greatly to the physical, material and spiritual building up of the cities, towns and villages throughout the inter-mountain regions. Leaving their well ordered lives and surroundings in England, with amazing aptitude they became the builders in the pioneer community, utilizing their abilities and surmounting the obstacles confronting them in the new environment.

It was to this great middle-class of industrial workers in England that Frederick Chadwick Andrew belonged, and among which he contributed his skill. Life in England one hundred years ago, among the laboring classes was hard at best. The navies and merchant ships of Great Britain visited the ports and harbors of every land and clime, bringing the raw materials from distant lands, to be transformed into the finished products of her factories. Men were inured to long hours of toil and struggle against hardships and, frequently, poverty, and while many of those coming into the Church were lacking in scholastic attainments, they had caught in their souls the vision of the future glory and grandeur of Zion and determined to bring to its progress and establishment the limit of their abilities.

This conviction was strong in the character of Frederick Chadwick Andrew. He was a skilled worker in the iron foundries, his occupation and trade being that of a screw and bolt maker. This was a specialized vocation and required

years of apprenticeship to qualify him to be proficient in the handling of molten metal and of doing precision work in meeting accurate standards of perfection. With this technical training, we may be sure he would readily adapt his knowledge to a multitude of uses in his new home. Arriving in the valley he commenced life by establishing a pioneer blacksmith shop, in which business enterprise he continued to the time of his death, By the forge and anvil he was busily occupied, shoeing horses and oxen, welding wagon tires and all the other activities of that vocation. He also used his talents in making many useful articles among which was the earliest production of nails in Salt Lake City, the molding of flat-irons, etc.

The Andrew Blacksmith Shop stood on the north side of fourth south between main and West Temple streets, and remained here during his lifetime and later, his son Williams assumed the active management of it, so that it may well be said that the village smith's was an early landmark in Salt Lake City, and being in a favorable location, no doubt, did a thriving business. His home was located on the same block.

He had three wives and quite a number of children, and his descendants now number several hundreds. These early pioneers knew that the problem of life was not to make life easier, but to make men stronger, so that no problem should be beyond their solution. The Andrew name comes down to us through a lineage untainted by luxury, unsaddled by charity, un-corroded by vice and un-brushed by obsession. From some research into the Parrish records of England, it appears that the Andrew family, for many generations, resided near Stockport, Lancashire, in the vicinity of Manchester.

Frederick Chadwick Andrew was born 14th of 1820, in Heywood, Lancashire, England, the son of Robert Andrew, who was born about 1796, and married Alick Chadwick.

Robert's father was Richard Andrew, born about 1772, whose wife was Mary Taylor.

Frederick married Elizabeth Whitaker July 17, 1842, in Middleton, England. She was born and of April, 1822. Her father was James Whitaker and her mother Sarah Ingram, living in Heywood Lane, Lancashire, England. From

## The Fike Family History

this union were born ten children; six of them in England, prior to coming to Utah, and four after their arrival.

Shortly after arriving in Salt Lake City in 1853, Frederick married in polygamy. Mary Ann Fisher, who came with his family from Stockport, was his second wife, being married 19 November, 1854 in Salt Lake City. Nine children were born into this family, whose names and dates of birth, etc, are recorded on the family group sheets in possession of the family. He was sealed to both wives in the endowment House, 18 September, 1857. Mary Ann died 3 February, 1895.

Frederick's third wife's name was Sarah Ann Humphreys, daughter of Isaac Humphreys and Sarah Goodwin and was born 5 December, 1847. Two children are listed as members of this family. He was sealed to Sarah Ann 15 August, 1863. She died 15 February, 1889 in Sublett, Cassia, Idaho. <sup>3</sup>



Mormon Camp in Wyoming 1866



Mormon Wagon Train in Echo Canyon in the 1860s

2.3 Jonah Croxall, son of Thomas Burton Croxall and Mary Lees was born on 02 Mar 1822 in Swadlincote, Derbyshire, England. He died on 24 Mar 1884 in Salt Lake City, Salt Lake Co., Utah. He married Eliza Orgill, daughter of William Orgill and Mary Woodward on 23 Mar 1845 in St. George & St. Mary's in parish of Church Gresley, Derbyshire, England.

2.4 Eliza Orgill, daughter of William Orgill and Mary Woodward was born on 15 Feb 1825 in Church Gresley, Derbyshire, England. She died on 24 May 1894 in Salt Lake City, Salt Lake Co., Utah.

Evidence from genealogical and newspaper records prove that the Croxall family traveled to Utah in 1861. The family sailed to America in 1857, and had a child in Feb. 1861 in New York. The first documentation to place them in Utah is the christening of the child 6 Feb. 1862, prior to the arrival of that season's emigration. Further research is needed to determine the name of the company they traveled with. <sup>4</sup> Jonah Croxall was one of a group of Staffordshire potters operating in Salt Lake City in the 1860s to 1880s. He owned the City Pottery during that time.

## The Fike Family History



These are pictures of potter's marks from the City Pottery – Croxall and Cartwright

2.5 George Quayle Cannon, son of George Cannon and Ann Quayle was born on 11 Jan 1827 in Liverpool, Lancashire, England. He died on 12 Apr 1901 in Monterey, Monterey, CA. He married Elizabeth Hoagland, daughter of Abraham Lucas Hoagland and Margaret Quick on 10 Dec 1854 in Salt Lake City, UT.

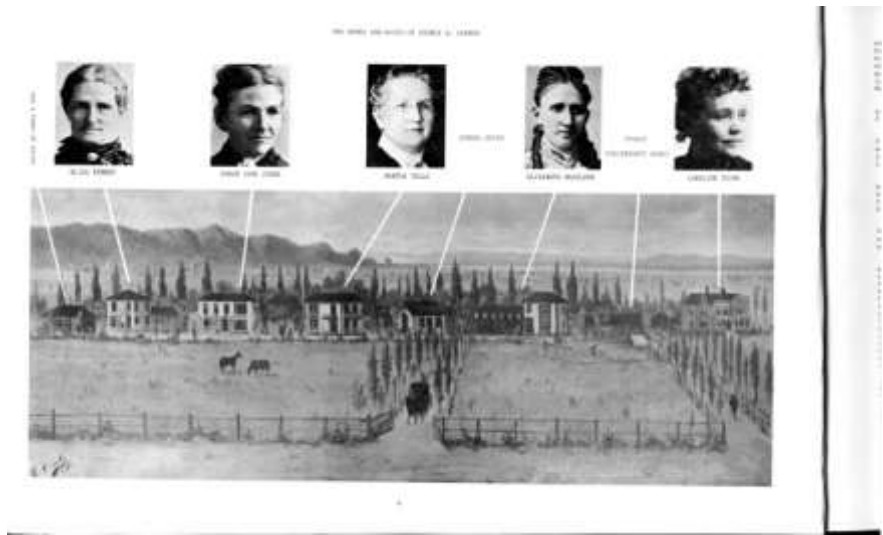
2.6 Elizabeth Hoagland, daughter of Abraham Lucas Hoagland and Margaret Quick was born on 03 Nov 1835 in Royal Oak, Oakland, Michigan. She died on 25 Jan 1882 in Salt Lake City, Salt Lake, UT.



George Q. Cannon and Elizabeth Hoagland Cannon



## The Fike Family History



George Q. Cannon Farm Houses and Wives. Our ancestor is second from the right. This property is south of the Salt Lake City downtown area on the Jordan River on the West side of 1000 West St., immediately South of California Ave. (1330 South). The city has developed around it, but some of the houses still stand. The house on the far right of this picture is still there, (on the southwest corner of the modern day intersection) Elizabeth's is not, and some of the buildings on the left side of this picture are still standing.



## The Fike Family History



Photos of George Q. Cannon at various ages with his plural families

We are descended from the wife on the left and the eldest son directly under her photo

This biography can be found at [georgeqcannon.com/GQC\\_Docs.htm](http://georgeqcannon.com/GQC_Docs.htm)

“George Quayle Cannon was born in Liverpool, England, 11 January 1827, the oldest child of George and Ann Quayle Cannon. George's parents and ancestors were originally from the Isle of Man. The Cannons' association with the Mormon Church occurred when his aunt, Leonora Cannon, with her husband and future president of the church, John Taylor, was baptized by Parley P. Pratt in 1836. Four years later, John Taylor, while on a mission in England, converted the Cannon family including thirteen-year-old George. The family left Liverpool two years later and sailed for America. During their voyage, George's mother died, leaving six children and a widowed husband to reach Nauvoo, Illinois, without her. Two years later, George's father also died.

Arriving in Nauvoo in the spring of 1843, George lived with John and Leonara Taylor's family. Soon thereafter, George began work as a printer's apprentice for his uncle in the publishing office of the *Times and Seasons* and the *Nauvoo Neighbor*. Following the assassinations of Joseph and Hyrum Smith, George

watched over the affairs of the printing business while his uncle recovered from wounds he received at the Carthage Jail.

George Cannon accompanied the Taylors to Winter Quarters in 1846, and arrived in the Salt Lake Valley in October 1847. Two years later, he accompanied Charles C. Rich on a church mission to the California gold mines and then continued on to the Sandwich Islands with nine other missionaries.

Cannon quickly mastered the Hawaiian language and proselytized for four years among the island peoples. Upon his return to Utah, he was sent to California on another mission--to assist Parley P. Pratt in a newspaper venture. When George reached San Francisco, Pratt was preparing to return to Utah, but stopped long enough to set Cannon apart to preside over the California and Oregon missions. While in California, George published the first edition of the *Book of Mormon* in the Hawaiian language. He also established the *Western Standard*, a newspaper intended to defend the Mormon Church and spread its gospel. When word reached California of a possible war in Utah, Cannon returned to Salt Lake City and was given responsibility of the *Deseret News* publishing enterprise and commissioned an adjutant general in the Nauvoo Legion.

In September 1858 Cannon was called to preside over the Eastern States Mission; his duties included directing westward immigration and quelling falsehoods concerning Utah and the Mormons. The following year, he was sustained an apostle to fill the vacancy created by the murder of Parley P. Pratt.

Greater responsibilities followed when Cannon was sent to preside over the European Mission. His specific duties were to direct emigration and supervise the printing of the *Millennial Star*. However, within a few months he was notified that he had been elected as one of Utah Territory's two congressional representatives and was immediately needed in Washington, D.C., to assist in Utah's 1862 bid for statehood. At the adjournment of the 1862 congressional session, he returned to Europe for two years to continue his assignment as presiding authority.

Cannon returned to Utah in the fall of 1864 and became the private secretary to Brigham Young. At this time he stated that, with the exception of nine months, he had been absent from home for fifteen years in service to the church. Under the tutelage of President Young, Cannon became well acquainted with all aspects of church affairs, and, recognizing the need for appropriate reading material for the youth, established the *Juvenile Instructor* magazine in 1866. The following year he was called as general superintendent of the Deseret Sunday School Union, a position he held until his death. Later that year, he was appointed to oversee the *Deseret News*. One of his first decisions as president and editor was to renovate the semiweekly into a daily newspaper named the *Deseret Evening News*. He left the paper in 1872 when he was elected a Utah delegate to Congress.

Cannon's sincerity, gentlemanly demeanor, and intuitive diplomatic talents made him an effective statesman. For ten years he successfully defended Utah's interests in Washington, D.C., until his seat was declared vacant by the enactment of the Edmunds Act, which terminated numerous constitutional rights for Utah's polygamists. The ensuing years were some of the most difficult for the Cannon family. In 1885 George was forced to live in seclusion due to the raids attempting to arrest Mormon polygamists. His five wives and thirty-two children were often watched by marshals and deputies. In September 1888 he surrendered himself to local authorities and served nearly six months in Utah's federal penitentiary for cohabitation.

In 1880, three years after the death of Brigham Young, the First Presidency was reorganized with John Taylor as president and George Q. Cannon as first counselor. Cannon remained first counselor in the two subsequent administrations of Wilford Woodruff and Lorenzo Snow. During those years, his entrepreneurial aptitude became manifest. Before his death in 1901, at the age of seventy-four, Cannon had been associated with more than sixty Utah commercial, mercantile, and industrial businesses. His devotion to his family, his church, and his religion are an important legacy he left to the world.”

Biography written by Joseph A. Cannon and Rick Fish <sup>5</sup>

Letter from John E. Fike, Jr.

“... Three of the houses at the Cannon farm that housed the six wives of George Q. are still standing and are occupied by people. They are on about Sixth West and Seventh or Eighth South. We've seen them several times. Grandma Andrew lived in the one that housed Elizabeth Hoagland Cannon, her grandmother, for several years as a youth. I knew Grandma Andrew's mother, my great grandmother Cannon. She was married to John Q. Cannon the oldest son of George Q. and Elizabeth Hoagland. I visited her as a little kid several times. She lived in an apartment just east of Main Street between South Temple and First South. Great grandfather Cannon died before I was born...” (John Edgar Fike, Jr.)

2.7 Daniel Hanmer Wells, son of Daniel Wells and Catherine Chapin was born on 27 Oct 1814 in Trenton, Oneida, New York. He died on 24 Mar 1891 in Salt Lake City, Salt Lake, Utah. He married Emmeline Blanch Woodward, daughter of David Woodward and Diedema Hare on 18 Oct 1852 in Salt Lake City, Salt Lake Co., Utah.

2.8 Emmeline Blanch Woodward, daughter of David Woodward and Diedema Hare was born on 29 Feb 1828 in Petersham, Worcester, Massachusetts, USA. She died on 25 Apr 1921 in Salt Lake City, Salt Lake, Utah, USA.

Daniel H. Wells





The six plural wives are shown in one group photo and may well be, in the front row, from left to right, Lydia, Emmeline (Our Ancestor) and Martha; and in the back row, Hannah, Louisa and Susan.

Daniel Hanmer Wells was born in Trenton, Oneida County, New York, October 27, 1814 the only son of Daniel Wells by his second wife, Catherine Chapin. He had one full sister, Catherine Chapin Wells, and five half sisters. When Daniel was twelve years old, his father died and the care of his mother and young sisters fell upon him. He was large in stature and strong of limb, capable of doing a man's work but received a boy's wage on a neighboring farm. When his father's estate was settled, Daniel and his sister received a small legacy and they decided that with their money the family could improve their living conditions by moving westward.

His mother consented, and they migrated to Marietta, Ohio, where they remained during one winter and where Daniel taught school. In the spring, they journeyed farther west into northern Illinois, settling at a little place called Commerce. Taking up the virgin land, Daniel cleared it of timber, built a small house, farmed, planted orchards and otherwise developed and beautified their new home on the borders of the western wilderness. His mother remarried, and in 1835 Daniel married Eliza Robison. A year later a son was born to them whom they named Albert. Daniel accumulated large tracts of land and had every prospect of wealth, position and prosperity.

Even before attaining his majority, he entered upon an official career, being first elected constable and later justice of the peace. At this time he acquired the title of esquire Wells' by which he was familiarly and reverently known throughout the long years of his life. He was an officer in the first military organization of Hancock County. In politics he was a staunch Whig, the forerunner of the Republican Party, into which he merged and remained to the end of his days.

Brilliant seemed his prospects, but in 1839, when Squire Wells was twenty-five years of age, the outcast Mormons from Missouri came up the Mississippi River to northern Illinois. With his innate sense of justice and his characteristic generosity, Squire Wells at once extended to these refugees a hearty welcome, and platting his land into city lots he let them have them at their own terms. Thus arose part of the beautiful city of Nauvoo. On a bluff above the village, where he owned eighty acres of land, the Nauvoo Temple was built. When Nauvoo City was organized and charters granted by the Legislature of Illinois to the City, the University and the Nauvoo Legion, Daniel was elected alderman and member of the city council, a regent of the University and commissary general on the staff of the major general. He was not at this time a member of the Mormon Church, but the Prophet Joseph Smith often conferred with him about the affairs of his people. As justice of the peace, he had sometimes to hear cases brought against the Prophet and Mormon leaders, and was thus able to give them a just and fair hearing and help to liberate them from the hands of their enemies.

Two years after the martyrdom of the Prophet and Patriarch at Carthage, Daniel became a member of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints by baptism, though long before he had become convinced of the divinity of the mission of Joseph Smith, and had gained a testimony of its truth. There were good and sufficient reasons, however, for his holding back; first, he could better serve his friends through his influence and authority by not joining the Church. There were personal reasons also. His wife did not accept the teachings of the Church and was strongly opposed to his leanings thereto. At the time of the expulsion of the Saints from Nauvoo, his soul was wrung with anguish for he realized the injustice and cruelty of it all and longed to be with them. His wife refused, however, to leave Illinois and he remained until after

all promises of the state authorities were broken and the City of Nauvoo was besieged by military and mob forces. He then took up arms in defense of this outraged people and cast worldly and selfish thoughts aside for the sake of a righteous faith. The sorrow of this trial is better told in his own words written in a letter to President Brigham Young at this time:

“I see no prospect short of a complete sacrifice of everything I hold dear on earth as well as in a pecuniary point of view as the kindlier affections of the human heart. Please to remember me before the Lord, that I may be sustained through the dark days and at least one ray of light may beam into my soul to cheer me on my way. Think not that I am despairing or desponding, for although my soul is bowed down under a great weight of affliction, yet my faith is placed upon the Lord of Hosts, and 'come weal, come woe' I will be with you by the first of April, sooner if possible.”



The Nauvoo Temple

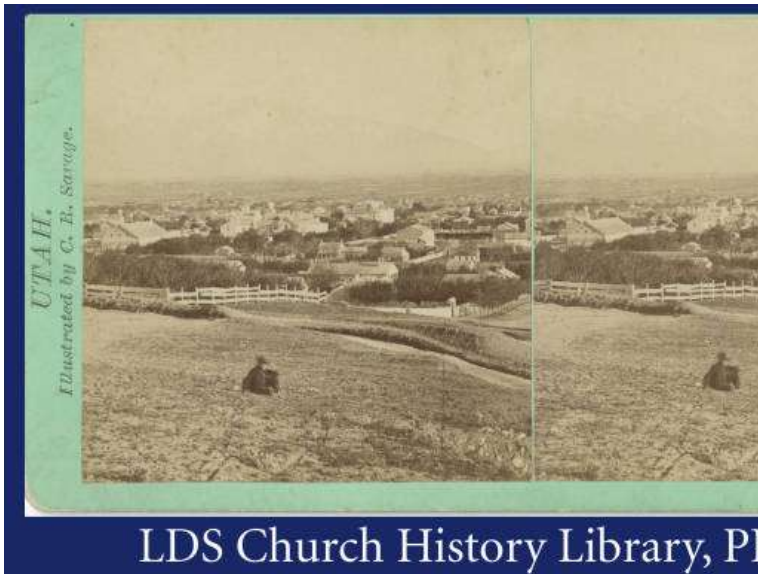
He left Nauvoo broken-hearted, separating thus from his wife and little son and all his earthly possessions save his traveling outfit. After the battle and fire of Nauvoo, he left Illinois and traveled day and night over the Iowa prairie to overtake the advancing companies of emigrants, in order to send back relief teams and supplies for the homeless refugees, the last remnant expelled from



Nauvoo. Daniel joined the Saints at Winter Quarters, and in 1848 was aide-de-camp to President Brigham Young in the second journey of the great pioneer to the Rocky Mountains. He reached Salt Lake City in the fall of that year.

Daniel served in the first Territorial Legislature and nearly all succeeding sessions until and including that of 1882. He was a member of every Constitutional Convention except the last, and was influential in drawing up the prospective constitutions for statehood. For a period of ten years, 1866 to 1876, Squire Wells was mayor of Salt Lake City, and during all this time many thrilling and stirring events occurred in which he played a most conspicuous part.





Salt Lake City in the late 1860s

As a state builder, he was active in every progressive enterprise. When the Deseret Telegraph was built he was one of the promoters and was vice-president of the company. In 1848 he was appointed superintendent of public works, a semi-religious position, and acted in that capacity at the laying of the cornerstone of the Salt Lake Temple. He superintended the building of the Council House in which the courts of Utah were originally held. He was one of the first to develop the coal mines of Summit County, and for many years owned and operated lumber mills in Big Cottonwood Canyon. The manufacture of nails was successfully carried on by him, and it was his factory which furnished the nails for the building of the Salt Lake Theatre. In 1872 he established the Salt Lake City Gas Works and for years held the heavy burden of what was then an un-remunerative enterprise, sacrificing nearly all of his vast holdings for public benefit.

His military career was doubtless the most stirring and colorful of all the incidents of his life, and as General Wells he is best known among the non-Mormon element of the community. From the battle of Nauvoo when, on his white charger he was a conspicuous target for the enemy, down to the disbanding of the Nauvoo Legion, as the state militia was called, his life was

full of thrilling and dangerous events. He commanded the forces that opposed the entrance into the valley of Johnston's army, known as the Utah War, a strategy so staged that no blood was spilled, and yet victory and a peaceful settlement were attained.

Daniel took to the field in person during the Indian troubles in Utah, Sanpete and Sevier counties. He was elected under the territorial militia law, Lieutenant General of the militia, and every year held encampments and trained the men for service, until the disbanding of the militia by governmental order in the early '80's.

Daniel was an ardent lover and patron of the drama and all educational institutions. It was he who offered the dedicatory prayer for the Salt Lake Theatre, invoking divine protection on every article of construction, as well as the productions and the performers. He was one of the first regents and was second chancellor of the state university then known as the University of Deseret, from 1869 to 1872. It was under his chancellorship and due to his influence, that this school assumed a university standing, virtually the beginning of its career.

However, that for which he made his great sacrifice was his unfaltering faith and testimony of Mormonism, and as a Church leader and high priest his character looms above all other activities. In the Church he held the offices of elder, high priest and apostle. On the 4th of January, 1857, he became one of the First Presidency, chosen to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Jedediah M. Grant, second counselor to President Brigham Young. Twice he presided over the European Mission, 1864–1865 and again in 1884–1887. From 1868 until 1884 he presided in the Endowment House. He attended the dedicatory services of all the temples built before his death, and traveled among the people throughout the valleys of the mountains, locating settlements, organizing stakes and wards and exhorting the people in the work of the Church.

It was on such a journey, going to encourage and assist the settlers in Arizona, that a strange mishap befell him. While crossing the Colorado River at Lee's Ferry, the boat containing his traveling wagon and outfit, with himself and a

number of his party, capsized into the rushing waters. Daniel was a poor swimmer but he struck out for the shore and reached it. His escape was most miraculous, for one of the best swimmers in the party, Bishop Roundy, was drowned.

He was appointed president of the Manti Temple on his return from his second European mission and this appointment made a very happy 'rounding out' of a busy and active life. He loved the work and was familiar with it in all of its phases, and the peaceful atmosphere of the House of God was most congenial to him in his declining years. He was still laboring there when his last illness came upon him in the form of grippe, which, after his return to his own family fireside, turned to pneumonia. He passed away March 24, 1891.

Like other Church leaders of his day he had a large patriarchal family, seven wives and many children, all of whom adored him, for he was generous to a fault, patient, kind, and tender. He surrounded his family with every comfort, and gave his children the best advantages of education and accomplishment to be had. They had great freedom for pleasure and association and at the same time gentle guidance in paths of rectitude, and before them always the example of a man who was, in all respects, a consistent Latter-day Saint.

Daniel H. Wells lived a long unblemished life and his posterity is proud of their heritage. His brethren with whom he labored and who knew him best paid him many fine tributes, some of which would be quite appropriate to quote. President Lund: "His discourses were brief, but gems full of wisdom." President George Q. Cannon: "If there was one characteristic he possessed more than another it was his fidelity. I do not suppose that a more perfect man, so far as physical bravery is concerned, was to be found anywhere. His unflinching valor, not only physical, but also that higher and rarer quality, moral courage." Moses Thatcher: "His integrity was beyond question, his sagacity admirable, his devotion to the truth sublime, his simplicity unadulterated, and his friendship steadfast as the everlasting hills."

He was a great student, an ardent reader, a man of strong intellect. He did not read superficially, however, neither did he adopt the views of writers unless his

own judgment approved of that which he read, as he was an independent thinker and possessed literary ability to a marked degree. <sup>6</sup>



Daniel H. Wells

A Story from one of Daniel Wells' descendants - "My great-great grandfather was a man by the name of Daniel H. Wells, a tall, gangly lawyer in Illinois at the same time Lincoln practiced. Wells later joined the Mormon Church and moved to Utah, but it was in Illinois that Lincoln and Wells crossed paths, and Daniel H. Wells declared that Abraham Lincoln was a dead man.

"I promised myself," Wells said to the future president, "that if I ever met a man uglier than I was, that I would shoot him on sight." To which Lincoln reportedly replied, "Then shoot me now! Because if I'm uglier than you, I don't want to live."

This story was recounted to me by my uncle after my cousin noted how much I looked like Daniel H. Wells." <sup>7</sup>

Emmeline B. Wells (1828-1921)

Unshakeable in her commitment to plural marriage, Emmeline Wells was a leading figure in Mormon politics and in the women's suffrage movement who helped close the gap of misunderstanding that separated Mormons and non-Mormon America for more than fifty years.

Wells was born into a somewhat intellectual New Hampshire family in 1828. Her father died when she was four, and she was raised by her mother and numerous older siblings. But this fairly conventional New England upbringing took an unusual turn in 1841 when Wells returned home from boarding school to find that her mother had converted to Mormonism. Wells soon converted as well, and the next year, at the age of fifteen, she was married to the son of the leader of the local Mormon church. In less than a year, the young couple left New England for the Mormon enclave at Nauvoo, Illinois, arriving there several months before Mormon founder Joseph Smith was murdered by an anti-Mormon mob.

For Wells, personal tragedy marked the tumult following Smith's murder. Her month-old son died in November 1844, and soon thereafter her husband, whose parents had parted ways with the church, abandoned her. Nevertheless, Emmeline and her faith in Mormonism survived. Three months later she accepted the Mormon's only recently revealed doctrine of plural marriage and

entered into plural marriage with a Mormon elder in a ceremony presided over by Brigham Young.

Wells was part of the Mormon exodus from Illinois, traveling overland across the prairies, and arrived in Utah in 1848. In 1852, two years after the death of her second husband, she became the seventh wife of Daniel Wells, a leading member of the Mormon community and a general of the Mormon militia. After Emmeline bore her fifth and last child in 1862, she turned her efforts toward politics and public service. She began writing for the Mormon women's magazine *The Woman's Exponent*, becoming its editor in 1877. With the encouragement of her second husband's first wife, she also became very active in the Relief Society, a charitable group run by Mormon women.

Through *The Woman's Exponent*, Wells became an articulate spokesperson for women's rights and a defender of plural marriage. Drawing on her own experience, she argued against the view, widespread in the non-Mormon world, that women's rights and plural marriage were irreconcilable opposites, the one based in sexual freedom and the other in sexual bondage. For Wells, women's rights and plural marriage were instead complementary, since in plural marriage a woman found the personal freedom and independence to exercise her rights as a member of society. And she gained a more detached perspective on the male part of society than a woman whose social standing rested on a single man.

Wells put her advocacy of women's rights into practice by waging a campaign for women's suffrage in Utah, which met with success in 1870 when the Mormon legislature, fearful of the growing number of predominantly male non-Mormons arriving in the territory, gave women the right to vote. (The legislature still prevented women from holding office, however, and blocked Wells' efforts to become Salt Lake City's treasurer.) In 1887, Congress stripped Utah women of their voting rights as part of a protracted effort to deprive the Mormon Church of its political power and force an end to the practice of plural marriage. In response, Wells and other women formed the Woman Suffrage Association of Utah, a group devoted to returning the vote to Utah women. They were finally successful in 1896 when Utah was admitted to statehood with a female suffrage clause in its constitution.

Wells played an important part in the process of mutual understanding that eventually brought the Mormon community into the mainstream of a non-Mormon, frequently anti-Mormon, American society. To Mormons, her prominence within national organization such as the Woman's Republican League and the National Suffrage Association was evidence that Americans were not universally hostile. To other Americans, Wells' national stature and friendship with such luminaries as Susan B. Anthony, Elizabeth Cady Stanton and Carrie Chapman Catt made it more difficult to reflexively think of Mormons as anti-social deviants. The Mormon hierarchy appreciated her service. In 1912 she was awarded an honorary degree from Brigham Young University, and in 1928, seven years after her death, a marble bust of her likeness was placed in Utah's capital building.<sup>8</sup>

Emmeline Blanche Woodward Harris Whitney Wells (pronounced em-ma-leen) (February 29, 1828 – April 25, 1921) was an American journalist, editor, poet, women's rights advocate and diarist. She served as the fifth general president of the Relief Society of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (LDS Church) from 1910 until her death.

Emmeline Blanche Woodward was born in 1828 in Petersham, Massachusetts, the daughter of David and Deidamia Hare Woodward. Her father died when Emmeline was four years old. Precocious, energetic and intelligent, she graduated at age fourteen from the New Salem Academy. She taught school briefly before her first marriage at the age of fifteen.

Woodward joined the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Mormons) in 1842. She married 16 year old James Harris, also a new member of the church, the following year. In 1844, the young couple, his parents, and other Latter Day Saints from their region migrated to the headquarters of the Church, Nauvoo, Illinois. After the death of their infant son Eugene Henri, Harris left Nauvoo looking for work and never returned.

The young Emmeline Harris returned to teaching. Through his children in her school, she met and later married Newel K. Whitney, a significantly older man, under the Mormon practice of plural marriage. Emmeline Whitney left Nauvoo in 1846, and traveled to Utah Territory with the extended Whitney family in 1848. At this time, she began maintaining a personal journal. Wells



would continue writing in her diaries (forty-six journals are known) until 1920, shortly before her death. On the first page of volume 1, dated Friday, February 27, 1846, she recorded:

"Mrs. Whitney, Sarah Ann, and myself crossed the river to go the encampment of the Saints. We crossed the river a part of the way on foot, and then went on the encampment about 1 mile beyond.... We repaired immediately to Mr. H. C. Kimball's tent, took supper, and slept for the first time on the ground. There was a snowstorm without, yet all was peace and harmony within." Whitney's death in 1850 left her with two young daughters, whom she supported by again teaching school in Salt Lake City. She remained primarily responsible for supporting herself and her children for the rest of her life.

Emmeline Whitney approached Daniel H. Wells, a friend of her late husband and a prominent civic leader, about marriage. In 1852, she became Daniel Wells's seventh wife, bearing him three daughters. Their early marriage was distant, as Daniel Wells was heavily involved in civic and church duties and had six other families. However, later in their lives, the couple became fond and loving companions.

Wells was the editor of Utah's *Woman's Exponent*, a semi-monthly periodical established in 1872 for Mormon women. Wells was a contributor to the magazine from its inception, but for its first five years of existence the editor was Louisa Greene Richards. Wells became the associate editor in 1875 at the time Cornelia H. Horn ended her term as business manager. Wells was the editor from 1877 until the publication ceased in 1914. As editor she wrote all the editorials, many of the articles and most biographical sketches contained in the publication. Near the end of her tenure as editor Wells had the assistance of her daughter Annie Wells Cannon as assistant editor.

Wells was a delegate to the 1882 Utah State Constitutional Convention, where she served on the Committee on education and the committee on schedule and elections.

Wells also wrote numerous short stories and poems, most published. She later compiled her poetry into a single volume, *Musings and Memories*. In 1912 she became the first Utah woman to receive an honorary degree, in literature,

awarded her by Brigham Young University. A bust of Wells, inscribed "A Fine Soul Who Served Us", is found in the rotunda of the Utah State Capitol. The bust was funded through the efforts of women's groups in Utah, including the feminist community, LDS women's groups, and women's groups from other church organizations. Wells is, to date, the only woman so honored.

Women's suffrage:

Wells became an early advocate of women's rights, writing under the name "Blanche Beechwood" for the *Woman's Exponent*. "I believe in women, especially thinking women," she wrote. Wells was chief editor of the *Women's Exponent* newspaper for 37 years, beginning in 1877. In addition to reporting news of the Mormon Women's Relief Society, she used the publication to support woman suffrage and educational and economic opportunities for women. As editor, she became known for her executive talents and her superb memory.

Wells was active in the national women's suffrage movement, where she served as liaison between Mormon and non-Mormon women and fielded hostile criticism associated with the practice of polygamy. On the national level, she was closely associated with both Elizabeth Cady Stanton and Susan B. Anthony. For nearly thirty years she represented Utah women in the National Woman Suffrage Association and the National and International Councils of Women. Beginning in 1879, with her attendance at a suffrage convention in Washington, D.C., Wells acted as a lobbyist for Utah interests. She met congressmen and presidents and addressed the issues of polygamy and women's suffrage from the Utah woman's point of view. Wells was also involved in the ultimately successful effort to restore suffrage to Utah women in the 1896 Utah state constitution. In 1899, Wells was invited by the International Council of Women to speak in London as a representative of the United States.

Beginning in 1879, Wells advocated that women be granted the right to hold office in Utah Territory. In 1878, she had turned down a nomination for Salt Lake County Treasurer from the People's Party because women were not eligible to hold office in the territory. In 1879 she, along with Sarah M. Kimball, urged Governor George Emery to support women holding office,

which he declined, and in 1880 she was the leading force involved in convincing Charles W. Penrose to introduce legislation to grant women the ability to hold office.

In 1893 Wells was elected president of the Utah Territorial Women's Suffrage Association. After Utah gained statehood, Wells did run for election. In a much publicized election, the 66-year-old Wells stood as one of several "at Large" Republican candidates for state senator from Salt Lake County. Martha Hughes Cannon, a physician and former employee at the Women's Exponent, was one of five Democrats running for the office. On November 3, 1896, Cannon defeated the field, and became the first woman ever elected as a state senator in the United States.

#### Church service

For several years Wells served as the corresponding secretary of the LDS Relief Society.

Wells was selected as general secretary for the Relief Society by President Eliza R. Snow and served for twenty-two years in the position under succeeding presidents. In her youth in Nauvoo, Wells briefly knew the LDS Prophet Joseph Smith, Jr.. In 1905, as Relief Society Secretary, she wrote the following to the young women of the Church:

“ In the Prophet Joseph Smith, I believed I recognized the great spiritual power that brought joy and comfort to the Saints. . . .He was beyond my comprehension. The power of God rested upon him to such a degree that on many occasions he seemed transfigured. His expression was mild and almost childlike in repose; and when addressing the people, who loved him it seemed to adoration, the glory of his countenance was beyond description. At other times the great power of his manner, more than of his voice (which was sublimely eloquent to me) seemed to shake the place on which we stood and penetrate the inmost soul of his hearers, and I am sure that then they would have laid down their lives to defend him. I always listened spell-bound to his every utterance—the chosen of ”

God in this last dispensation. ("Young Woman's Journal", Dec. 1905)

Wells was appointed by Brigham Young in 1876 to head a Church based grain-saving program, and managed the church wide program until the beginning of World War I. In 1919, Wells received a personal visit in her Salt Lake City home from US President Woodrow Wilson who presented her a commendation for selling the collected wheat to the government for the war effort.

Wells was called as the Relief Society organization's general president in 1910 at the age of 82. She served for eleven years, administering service issues related to the world war and dealing with issues relating to growth and administrative expansion. To her sorrow, the Relief Society Board declined to continue their support of the Women's Exponent, and the publication closed in 1914. Ill health led her to be released in 1921, at the age of 93. Wells died three weeks later and was buried at the Salt Lake City Cemetery. Wells's first counselor Clarissa S. Williams succeeded her as Relief Society general president.

Wells authored the text of the Latter-day Saint hymn Our Mountain Home So Dear, which is hymn #33 in the 1985 English-language LDS Church hymnal.<sup>9</sup>

### Generation 3

3.1 Richard Septimus Whitaker Andrew, son of Frederick Chadwick Andrew and Elizabeth Whitaker was born on 02 Nov 1858 in Salt Lake City, Salt Lake Co., Utah. He died on 28 Jul 1883 in Salt Lake City, Salt Lake Co., Utah. He married Mary Elizabeth Orgill Croxall, daughter of Jonah Croxall and Eliza Orgill on 12 May 1881 in Salt Lake City, Salt Lake Co., Utah.

3.2 Mary Elizabeth Orgill Croxall, daughter of Jonah Croxall and Eliza Orgill was born on 10 Feb 1861 in New York City, New York, USA. She died on 18 Apr 1934 in Salt Lake City, Salt Lake Co., Utah.

The Fike Family History



Biography from the Book: "Ancestors and Descendants of Frederick Chadwick Andrew".

Richard Septimus Whitaker Andrew son of Frederick Chadwick Andrew and Elizabeth Whitaker was born 2 November 1858 in Salt Lake City, Utah.

While still a mere lad, he worked for the Herald as an apprentice and later as journeyman where he gained the respect and friendship of all of the members of the Herald force. Richard, or Doc as he was called, was a quiet, modest, and unassuming, commanding the admiration of persons much older than himself. They all remembered the time when he severed his connection with the Herald and turned to Battle Mountain, Nevada where he engaged in the printing business but soon returned to work again as a printer for the Herald.

On 12 May 1881, he married Elizabeth Orgill Croxall in the Endowment House by Daniel H. Wells. To this union came a son, Richard born 11 July 1883.

On account of failing health, he left the newspaper and took to driving a street car. These cars were drawn by mules or horses. The line ran from Second West and Fifth South to a place called Fullers Hill. Whenever the car got to Second West and Fifth South he used to run up to his home, just a little over a block away, to see his wife and baby. After a time, he seemed to feel that his health was improved and that he could now go back to his printing work.

At the young age of him was recorded in 24 years, the following information concerning the Salt Lake Herald, Sunday, 29 July 1883:

A terrible accident occurred in Godbe, Pitts & Co.'s Drug Store about 3 o'clock on Saturday afternoon, by which Richard S.W. Andrew - familiarly known as Doc - lost his life. Andrew has been a street car driver for some time, and in company with another driver had gone into the drug store above named to take a drink of soda water. In the northwest corner of the building, and perhaps eight or ten feet from the soda fountain, is a small board enclosure, which is utilized by Mr. Ichel Watters as a pawnbroker's shop.

Mr. Watters had had a pistol fixed by Joseph Barker in the morning, which he had placed away; but having to obtain some articles found it necessary to move the pistol with others, and forgot to return it. This was about fifteen minutes before Mr. Andrew entered the drug store, and as he came in, Mr. Watters noticed the pistol lying upon the safe, and picked it up. It occurred to him that he would see if Mr. Barker had fixed it properly. He held it in his left hand, the barrel pointing east and a trifle south, and the open door of his apartment gave the pistol a clear range in the direction of the soda fountain.

As Mr. Andrew raised the glass of soda water to his lips, Watters pulled the trigger of the pistol. The weapon discharged, and Mr. Andrew groaned and fell to the floor, the blood flowing copiously from a wound in the back of the neck, a little behind and below the left ear. Mr. Watters stepped out of his apartment and said, "My God, - what have I done?" It was learned that instead of taking the pistol which Barker had fixed, and which he knew to be unloaded, he had picked up another, similar in every respect, but loaded. Mr. Watters immediately surrendered himself to the police.

Andrew never spoke a word. He fell, and before he struck the floor, was dead. Dr. Pike says the unfortunate young man never knew what hit him. The ball passed through the upper spinal cords and lodged behind the right ear, his death being the most sudden possible. He was laid out and the drug store closed, and the body was finally removed to his home.

The funeral services this afternoon from over his remains will be held at 4 o'clock the Seventh Ward School House. Funeral services were held in the Seventh Ward Meeting House. Bishop William Thorn conducted the service and gave the opening prayer. Speakers were President John Taylor and President Woodruff.

Bishop Thorn gave a few closing remarks. The benediction was pronounced by Elder William McLachlan. The dedicatory prayer was offered by Elder Joseph E. Taylor.

Long before the hour announced for the holding of the services, the large hall was filled to overflowing, and as time proceeded, not only was all the available space in the interior occupied, but a large crowd were on the outside of the

building. Mr. Watters, the unwitting cause of the sad circumstance, and his wife were present, and appeared deeply affected, the latter weeping during most of the services.

After the services were over, the coffin was taken outside and placed under the shade of some trees, the large audience passing the casket on each side of it and viewing the face of the dead. The remains were followed to the cemetery by a large cortège.<sup>10</sup>

Obituary of Mary Elizabeth Croxall Andrew:

Mrs. Mary Elizabeth Croxall Andrew, 73, mother of Bishop Richard D. Andrew of the Sixth-Seventh ward, died early this morning at the family residence, 261 West Fourth South Street, of a heart attack following a week's illness of influenza.

Mrs. Andrew was born in New York City, Feb 10, 1861 as her parents Jonah and Eliza Orgill Croxall were immigrating to Utah. She crossed the plains in a covered wagon as an infant and lived throughout her life in the Seventh ward where her father was established as an expert pottery maker and glazier and where members of her family were prominent in pioneer musical circles particularly her brother Mark Croxall, cornetist at the old Salt Lake Theater and leader of the Croxall band.

She was married to Richard Septimus Andrew in the old Endowment House by President Daniel H. Wells and within two years her husband was accidentally killed. Throughout her life she has been active in various Church auxiliaries particularly the Relief Society in which she has been a teacher for the last 16 years.

Surviving besides her son and daughter-in-law, Louise Cannon Andrew, are five grandchildren, Richard C., Denton C., Betty and Louis Andrew, all of Salt Lake, and John Q. Andrew, serving on a mission in the Hawaiian Islands.<sup>11</sup>

3.3 John Quayle Cannon, son of George Quayle Cannon and Elizabeth Hoagland was born on 19 Apr 1857 in San Francisco, CA. He died on 14 Jan 1931 in Salt Lake City, Salt Lake, UT. He married Elizabeth Ann Wells,



daughter of Daniel Hamner Wells and Emmeline Blanch Woodward on 17 Mar 1880.

3.4 Elizabeth Ann Wells, daughter of Daniel Hamner Wells and Emmeline Blanch Woodward was born on 07 Dec 1859 in Salt Lake City, Salt Lake, Utah, United States. She died on 02 Sep 1942 in Salt Lake City, Salt Lake, Utah, United States.

#### John Q. Cannon Biography:

John Quayle Cannon was the eldest son of George Q. Cannon and Elizabeth Hoagland, and was born in San Francisco, Cal., April 19, 1857, his father at that time being on a mission to California, accompanied by his wife. They returned the following winter to Salt Lake City, where John Q. was baptized by his father, April 19, 1865. In July, 1873, he was ordained to the office of an Elder.

John learned the trade of a printer at the Deseret News Office. He was married to Elizabeth Anne "Annie" Wells, daughter of Daniel H. Wells, in 1880. They would eventually have twelve children but before that he was called to take a mission to Europe. He left home Aug. 9, 1881, and arrived in Liverpool, England, on the 27th.

After laboring in the London conference for about seven months, he was called to the Swiss and German Mission, where he labored a short time in the North German conference; afterwards he was secretary of the mission, with headquarters at Berne, Switzerland, and finally succeeded P. F. Goss in the presidency of the mission. He occupied the latter position for about ten months. Before returning home he visited the principal cities on the European Continent, having been joined by his wife, in whose company he returned home June 25, 1884, after an absence of about three years.



John Quayle Cannon 1857 – 1931

At this same October conference Elder Cannon was appointed to act as second counselor to Presiding Bishop Wm. B. Preston, a position which he occupied until September, 1886. He was released from the presiding Bishopric and excommunicated from the Church September 5, 1896, the result of an unwillingness to abide the constraints of the Manifesto and the moral codes of the Gospel. It is unclear to Grampa Bill whether this involved an unauthorized plural marriage or immorality outside the bands of marriage. He, however, manifested a spirit of repentance and was re-baptized two years later on May 6, 1888.

From 1889 to 1892 he was editor of the Ogden Standard, and from October, 1892, until the breaking out of the war with Spain, April 1898, he was editor in chief of the Deseret News.

Having been since 1894 prominently connected with military affairs in Utah, he enlisted as a volunteer for the Spanish-American war, and in May, 1898 was commissioned lieutenant-colonel of cavalry, serving as such in Florida until mustered out at the close of hostilities.

He returned to The Deseret News after the war and worked with the Deseret News until his death. The Salt Lake Tribune reported an interesting incident ostensibly concerning the rivalry between the Tribune and the News but possibly relating to the matter over which Bishop Cannon was eventually excommunicated.

"John Q. Cannon, an editor at the News, took the conflict to the streets when he confronted Tribune reporter Joseph Lippman on the corner of State and First South to demand a retraction for a 'vile' story.

'I want you to get right down here on your knees and apologize for the lie you published about me,' Cannon sputtered. When Lippman refused, Cannon sent his rival 'flying through the air as if a cannonball had struck him' and then beat Lippman with a whip."

Cannon pleaded guilty to the assault and paid a small fine, but went on to serve as executive editor of the Deseret News off-and-on until his death in 1931. Brother Cannon died Jan. 14, 1931, in Salt Lake City.<sup>12</sup>

State Board of Health File No. 365

06101217

State Board of Health File No. 95

550

STATE OF UTAH—DEATH CERTIFICATE

1 PLACE OF DEATH 203101216

County Salt Lake

Precinct

Village

City Salt Lake No. Hotel Utah St. Ward

2 FULL NAME John Quayle Cannon

(a) Residence, No. Hotel Utah

(b) USUAL PLACE OF ABODE

Length of residence in city or town where death occurred 72 yrs. mos. ds.

(IF NON-RESIDENT GIVE CITY OR TOWN AND STATE)

How long in U. S., if of foreign birth? yrs. mos. ds.

PERSONAL AND STATISTICAL PARTICULARS

3 SEX Male

4 COLOR OR RACE White

5 SINGLE, MARRIED, WIDOWED, OR DIVORCED (Write the word) Married

6 If Married, Widowed, or Divorced, Name of HUSBAND or WIFE Annie Wells Cannon

7 DATE OF BIRTH April 19, 1857

8 AGE 73 yrs. 5 mos. 25 ds.

9 OCCUPATION OF DECEASED (a) Trade, profession or particular kind of work Editor

(b) General nature of industry, business, or establishment in which employed (or employer) Deseret News

(c) Name of Employer San Francisco

10 BIRTHPLACE (City or town) San Francisco

(State or Country) Cal.

11 NAME OF FATHER George Q. Cannon

12 BIRTHPLACE OF FATHER Liverpool, England

13 MOTHER'S NAME OF MOTHER Elizabeth Hongland

14 BIRTHPLACE OF MOTHER Royal Oak, Mich.

15 Informant William H. Cannon

Address 36 1/2 1st St. Salt Lake City

Filed Jan 18, 1931

16 Registered Number 165

17 No. of Burial or Burial Permit 165

18 DATE OF DEATH Jan 14, 1931

19 I HEREBY CERTIFY, That I attended deceased from Jan 2, 1928, to Jan 14, 1931, and that I last saw him alive on Jan 14, 1931, and that death occurred, on the date stated above, at 3:07 p.m.

THE CAUSE DEATH\* was as follows: Chronic myocarditis

(Duration 3 yrs. mos. ds.)

Contributory (Secondary) (Duration yrs. mos. ds.)

20 Where was disease contracted if not at place of death?

Did an operation precede death? No. Date of

Was there an autopsy? No.

What test confirmed diagnosis? X-ray, electrocardiography

(Signed) J. C. Taylor M. D.

1/15, 1931 (Address) 1100 1st St. Salt Lake City

\*Sign the DISEASE CAUSING DEATH, and if known, specify CAUSES state (1) MEANS AND NATURE OF INJURY, (2) SOCIAL ACCIDENTAL, SUICIDAL, OR HOMICIDAL. (Use reverse side for special report.)

21 PLACE OF BURIAL, CREMATION, OR REMOVAL City Cemetery

DATE OF BURIAL Jan 18, 1931

22 UNDERTAKER Joe Wm. Taylor

READ CAREFULLY INSTRUCTIONS ON BACK OF CERTIFICATE

W. C. Lusk

N. B.—WRITE PLAINLY WITH UNFADING INK—THIS IS A PERMANENT RECORD. Every item of information should be carefully supplied. AGE should be stated EXACTLY. CAUSE OF DEATH in plain terms, so that it may be properly classified. Exact statement of OCCUPATION is very important. See instructions on back of certificate.

PHYSICIANS

PHYSICIANS

Elizabeth Ann "Annie" Wells Cannon

Annie was a daughter of Daniel Hanmer and Emmeline Blanche Woodward Wells. She was born December 7, 1859, in a two-story adobe house on State Street between Second and Third South streets in Salt Lake City. From this vantage point, she watched the wagon trains and handcars come into the valley. She attended the best schools available at that time, including the Deseret University. She was taught at an early age the useful and beautiful things of life, including appreciation of good books, good music, drama and opera, and was encouraged to write. The best books and papers that could be obtained were brought into this home and with her dear mother, whom she adored, she and her sisters read, studied and dramatized together.

Naturally a religious child, she had an almost perfect attendance at Sunday School, once wading through deep snow to find only one member of the superintendency had braved the storm. On her tenth birthday her father gave her a New Testament, which she felt it her duty to read, but ever after it became an inspiration and a guide throughout her life. At age fourteen she became a member of the Relief Society, a membership she held until the time of her death.

At age twenty she became the wife of John Quayle Cannon, a prominent and public-spirited man. In 1881 he was called to fulfill a mission in the British Isles, working first in England. Later he was transferred to Germany. In 1883 she joined her husband and spent a delightful year sightseeing as well as doing missionary work. During this time she wrote the History and Objectives of the Relief Society, which was translated and published in several languages.

John Quayle, always interested in military life, became active in the National Guard and for many years was adjutant and brigadier general of this organization. He also became a volunteer in the Spanish American War and he was elevated to the rank of Lieutenant Colonel as a result of this service.

At the beginning of World War I, Annie became actively engaged in the Red Cross, organizing and directing Red Cross chapters in Utah. She became affiliated with the War Mothers' group and was elected president. She was also twice state president of the Service Star Legion and was active on the committee for the establishment and development of the Memory Grove Memorial. She spent many hours organizing and placing canteens at various stations for the local boys or other boys just passing through who were meeting trains day or night. She was chosen by Herbert Hoover, who later became President of the United States, to be Utah's chairman for the European Relief Drive. In 1918 she was elected an associate vice-president of the American Flag Association, a national organization, and was appointed by the governor to serve on the committee for the official welcome to the state's twenty-two thousand heroes at the end of World War I.

She was asked to be on the reception committee when President Wilson and his party visited Utah. She recalled with much pleasure that this was not the first time she had greeted a President of the United States. As a little girl,

dressed in white, with a wreath of flowers on her head and a flag in her hand, she stood in line with hundreds of Sunday School children to greet President Ulysses S. Grant as he rode through the streets of Salt Lake. In 1880 she was chosen to go out on the train to meet President Hayes and his party on the occasion of his visit to Utah.

In 1934 she was awarded a medal and given a testimonial as one of the seven outstanding women in civic service in the state of Utah. Among her various accomplishments was her service as assistant editor of the *Woman's Exponent*, the first women's paper published in the Mountain States. She contributed prose and poetry to popular magazines, co-authored the *Relief Society Handbook*, and was author of biographical sketches of many prominent women. As a member of the Republican Party, she was elected in 1921 to the Utah State Legislature, and was one of the three women largely responsible for the passage of the extensive social program for the betterment of women and children, the minimum wage for women, better working conditions, and cooperated in the passage of the *Dependent Mother's Pension Law*.

A charter member of the *Daughters of Utah Pioneers*, she was among the first to promote the idea of saving relics, restoring landmarks and writing histories to preserve our heritage. During her term of office, the *Daughters* helped sponsor the *Twenty-fourth of July* celebration and inaugurated the honoring of past presidents and charter members of the society. She helped in the selection of the site for the permanent building and from the beginning was active in raising funds for it. In 1910 she and Amy Brown Lyman attended a special meeting of the *Daughters* where all the charter members were invited guests. At this event Annie was asked to be the speaker and dedicated her talk largely to the society's cherishing and preserving the historical narratives of the pioneers and handing them down to posterity.

With all of her activities, the *Relief Society* was her primary interest. In October 1902, she became a member of the *Relief Society General Board*, participating in many and varied projects. Following the San Francisco earthquake, April 21, 1906, she was among those called to gather and supervise the sending of supplies to the earthquake sufferers. In 1906 she aided in the preparation of a pamphlet on the question of saving wheat, which was distributed among the *Relief Societies*. Responding to a call from the Presiding

Bishopric of the LDS Church, a supply of linen for the Groves LDS Hospital, then nearing completion, was obtained. After her mother, Emmeline B. Wells, became the general president of the Relief Society, she was able to help her in many ways, especially with the Woman's Exponent. At this time she was doing nearly all the writing, editing, proofreading, and taking charge of the publishing and mailing.

For more than fifty years Annie and her husband John enjoyed love, companionship and mutual understanding, watching the growth and development of children and grandchildren. Twelve children were born to this outstanding couple, eleven of whom grew to maturity in a home that provided loyalty, courtesy and affection. It was a truly happy home according to her daughter, Margaret Cannon Clayton, who provided the information from which this biography was taken. She stated that death came to Annie Wells Cannon September 2, 1942, and comments: "Mother died as she had lived, calm, serene and majestic, ready to meet her loved ones and ready to go forward to greater heights. Certainly her cup of life was filled to the brim. President David O. McKay, one of the speakers at the funeral service, closed his remarks by saying, 'All her activities were incidental to her crowning glow of motherhood.'" <sup>13</sup>

#### Generation 4

4.1 Richard Denton Croxall Andrew, son of Richard Septimus Whitaker Andrew and Mary Elizabeth Orgill Croxall was born on 11 Jul 1883 in Salt Lake City, Salt Lake Co., Utah. He died on 05 Jun 1969 in Salt Lake City, Salt Lake Co., Utah. He married Louise Blanche Cannon, daughter of John Quayle Cannon and Elizabeth Ann Wells on 19 Dec 1907 in Salt Lake City, Salt Lake Co., Utah.

4.2 Louise Blanche Cannon, daughter of John Quayle Cannon and Elizabeth Ann Wells was born on 30 Jul 1884 in Salt Lake City, Salt Lake Co., Utah. She died on 06 Oct 1967 in Salt Lake City, Salt Lake Co., Utah.

## The Fike Family History



Family of Richard D. Andrew, 1 to r-  
father Richard D., mother Louise,  
Denton, Elizabeth, Richard, Louise, John





John Daniel Fike, Richard Andrew, James Anthony Fike, and Louise Andrew. Louise B Cannon Andrew .



Biography from the Book: "Ancestors and Descendants of Frederick Chadwick Andrew".

Richard Denton Croxall Andrew was born July 11, 1883 in Salt Lake City, Utah (at approximately 323 South 1st West Street), the son of Richard Septimus Andrew and Mary Elizabeth Croxall Andrew. He was two weeks old when his father was accidentally killed. After this tragic event, he and his mother moved in with his grandparents, Jonah and Eliza Orgill Croxall, who also lived on 1st West.

Although called "Dick" by his co-workers, he was affectionately known as "Rich" to his mother, wife, relatives, and friends.

While growing up he attended the old Seventh Ward School in the basement of the seventh ward Meeting House, and a school later known as the Whittier School, which was located just west of the Seventh ward Meeting House. It is noted in his Book of Remembrance he studied piano when about ten years of age, and in 1902 joined The Tabernacle Choir, holding membership card Tenor #47. At a young age he sang in a quartet that was offered a vaudeville contract (which he declined) to tour the Orpheum Circuit.

A humorous story of his youth that he related to his children was when as a young boy he was given a bee be gun and in trying it out shot his pet canary, and promptly burst into tears.

He attended the Grant school and graduated from the 8th grade. After which, he attended the Salt Lake High School for one year. At fifteen years of age he had to leave school to work. His first job was at a grocery store located in the seventh ward which was owned by his uncle, George Bowles.

Later he worked for the Rio Grande Western Railway, and while working there was called on a mission to Switzerland, leaving May 6, 1903, and returning February 17, 1906. After laboring in Switzerland for 13 months, he was sent to Germany: the Swiss and German Missions having been combined. While on his mission he served under Presidents Levi Young, Hugh J. Cannon, and Serge F. Baliff. While on his mission he acted as Presiding Elder in Luzerne Switzerland and Leipzig Germany: acted as Assistant secretary of the Swiss

mission for some time; travelled around the Swiss mission copying records; had charge of the book department and printing of books and tracts for some time in Leipzig Germany.

Upon returning from his mission, Richard worked in the office of the Dinwoodey Furniture Company, and commenced employment with the Utah National Bank in 1906 and was with them through several name changes Utah State National Bank, First National Bank of Salt Lake City, and Zions First National Bank. During some of his vacations he worked for the Utah Copper Company at Garfield, Utah.

An amusing incident occurred while he was employed as a teller at the bank. He was waiting on an Oriental fellow one day when the customer shouted that someone had stolen his bank book. Richard looked up in time to see a man running out of the front door of the bank, and immediately jumped over the counter in hot pursuit of the thief. He chased the man west on First South, capturing him on Richards Street where he held him until arrival of the police. From that time on he was jokingly called "sheriff" by some of his co-workers.

Richard was employed by the bank for over 50 years and was an Assistant Cashier when he retired in February 1959 at 75 years of age. After his retirement seldom a day went by when he could not be seen on Main Street, until the time of his passing, having lived close to Main and working on it nearly all of his life.

On December 19, 1907 Richard married Louise Blanche Cannon in the Salt Lake Temple, the ceremony being performed by President Joseph F. Smith. Following their marriage they made their home at 26L West 4th South Street. Richard's mother lived with them until her death in 1934. They were blessed with five children: Twins, Richard Cannon (Dick) , Denton Cannon (Dent), Elizabeth (Betty) , John Quayle (Jack) , and Louise.

When the children were young, Richard would take them for walks and on hikes to nearby canyons with the boys fishing in nearby mountain streams; always walking, and always catching fish. He also took his children to see the trains and the old roundhouse, switching cars and engines back and forth, this

being only a short distance from the old home. He loved to walk and living close to town always walked to and from his work.

Richard had never owned or driven a car until 1955, when at 72 years of age he took private driving lessons and then bought a 1950 model Chevrolet. He continued to drive until past 80 years of age.

He loved to travel and his boys took him on many trips around the country.

Richard loved sports and even in his 80's would attend the University of Utah football games with family members. When he was younger, he would also play tennis with his children. In 1928 he originated a petition to the City Commission requesting that tennis courts be constructed in Pioneer Park. This was approved by the City Commission. While employed at the bank, he played baseball in the Bankers League and also handball, as there was a handball court on the top floor of the bank building on First South and Main Street.

During World War I he joined an Army Reserve Unit which trained at Fort Douglas in the early morning before work, and during World War II he was a member of the Salt Lake City Defense Council holding the position of Sector Warden, Block 58.

After starting to work, Richard pursued his studies through night school, correspondence, and extension work. He attended several seasons of night school at the old Salt Lake Business College; took correspondence and extension courses from International Correspondence Schools, Dickson School of Memory, LaSalle Extension University, American Institute of Banking, University of Utah, and Zanetian Art College of Penmanship.

He was a beautiful writer, specializing in ornamental Spencerian handwriting, and was called upon hundreds of times to write certificates, place cards, etc. for various Church, civic, and business groups. He never charged, nor did he ever accept payment, for these services. When receiving Christmas cards from him, many of his friends used to say that they would eventually throw the card away, but would always keep the envelope because of his beautiful penmanship.

Richard was sustained as Bishop of the Sixth-Seventh Ward August 21, 1927, and served until his release on May 8, 1938; serving through the entire difficult years of the great depression in a Ward in which most of the members were considered in the lower and lowest strata of the economic spectrum. Seldom had a day gone by during these worst years when he did not return home after a tiring day's work to find his living room full of people seeking the necessities of life. He will always be remembered and respected for his fair, patient, compassionate, and just way in which he exercised the wisdom and discernment of his calling.

In May of 1969 he fell at home, suffering a broken hip which resulted in other complications, and he passed away in the LDS Hospital on Friday, June 6, 1969, just short of his 86th birthday. At the time of his death he was a member of the High Priests' Quorum of the 20th Ward in Ensign Stake.<sup>14</sup>

### Generation 5

5.1 Elizabeth Andrew, daughter of Richard Denton Croxall Andrew and Louise Blanche Cannon was born on 06 Dec 1910 in Salt Lake City, Salt Lake Co., Utah. She died on 14 Aug 1974 in Salt Lake City. She married John Edgar Fike, son of Josiah Walter Fike and Ethel May McMonegal on 04 Sep 1937 in Salt Lake City.

Elizabeth raised four children and worked as a book keeper for commercial and government organizations. In the 1960s she worked on the Fort Douglas Army Base. At that time she lived on Almond St. in North Salt Lake near the State Capitol Building.



John Edgar Fike, Sr. and Elizabeth Andrew

THIS CERTIFICATE MUST BE FORWARDED BY THE LOCAL REGISTRAR TO THE STATE BOARD OF HEALTH, SALT LAKE CITY, ON OR BEFORE THE 5TH OF THE FOLLOWING MONTH, AFTER FIRST HAVING BEEN PROMPTLY REGISTERED.

STATE BOARD OF HEALTH FILE NO. 536

### PLACE OF BIRTH

County of Salt Lake  
 Precinct of \_\_\_\_\_  
 Town or Village of \_\_\_\_\_  
 City of Salt Lake  
 Street and No. 261 West 4th South  
 If in Hospital or other institution, give its name, location of Street and number.

IF CHILD IS NOT NAMED, make written statement as directed.

FULL NAME OF CHILD Elizabeth Andrew

Sex of Child Female    Time of Birth One { am } pm    Date of Birth December 6 1910  
 (Month) (Day) (Year)

FATHER		MOTHER	
FULL NAME	<u>Richard D. Andrew</u>	FULL NAME	<u>Louise B. Cannon</u>
RESIDENCE	<u>261 West 4 South</u>	RESIDENCE	<u>261 West 4 South</u>
COLOR	<u>White</u>	COLOR	<u>White</u>
BIRTH-PLACE	<u>Utah</u>	BIRTH-PLACE	<u>Utah</u>
OCCUPATION	<u>Book-keeper</u>	OCCUPATION	<u>Housewife</u>
Age at last birthday	<u>27</u> (Years)	Age at last birthday	<u>26</u> (Years)

Number of Child of this Mother Third    Number of children of this Mother now living Three

### CERTIFICATE OF ATTENDING PHYSICIAN OR MIDWIFE\*

I attended the birth of this child, and that it occurred on Dec. 6, 1910 at 6 P. M.  
 (Signature) Wm. J. Cannon  
 Date Dec 8, 1910    (Physician or Midwife)

Give name added from supplemental report \_\_\_\_\_ 19\_\_\_\_  
 Address of Physician or Midwife 510 Templeton Bldg  
 Registered No. D2149

1-7-10-34

---

MARGIN RESERVED FOR BIRTH RECORD

### SUPPLEMENTAL REPORT OF BIRTH, STATE OF UTAH

This return should preferably be made by the person who made the original, and filed with the local Registrar as soon as child is named.

REL. 10    Registered Number D2149  
 No. 261 West 4th South St.

COLOR White    (Registration district) \_\_\_\_\_

BIRTH-PLACE Utah    (State) \_\_\_\_\_

OCCUPATION Book-keeper    (Occupation) \_\_\_\_\_

Name Dec 6 1910    (Month) (Day) (Year)

FATHER Richard D. Andrew  
 MOTHER Louise B. Cannon

I hereby certify that the child described herein has been named:  
 Given name in full: Elizabeth (Surname) Andrew  
 Signature Richard D. Andrew    Wm. J. Cannon  
 (Physician or Midwife)

\*When it is entered by Registrar before giving out this form.

## ENDNOTES:

1. [http://www.georgeqcannon.com/GQC\\_Docs.htm](http://www.georgeqcannon.com/GQC_Docs.htm)
2. <http://freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.com/~hoagland/hoagland.html>
3. *Ancestors and Descendants of Frederick Chadwick Andrew*
4. <http://www.lds.org/churchhistory/library/pioneerdetails/1,15791,4018-1-57026,00.html>
5. [http://www.georgeqcannon.com/GQC\\_Docs.htm](http://www.georgeqcannon.com/GQC_Docs.htm)
6. *Daughters of the Utah Pioneers Files, Our Pioneer Heritage*, Vol. 8, pp.179 – 184
7. <http://stallioncornell.com/blog/2008/12/10/lincoln-conservatism-and-daniel-h-wells/>
8. [http://www.pbs.org/weta/thewest/people/s\\_z/wells.htm](http://www.pbs.org/weta/thewest/people/s_z/wells.htm)
9. [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Emmeline\\_B.\\_Wells](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Emmeline_B._Wells)
10. *Ancestors and Descendants of Frederick Chadwick Andrew*. Pages 189-190.
11. *Deseret News*. April 18, 1934. Page 16.
12. <http://gapages.com/cannojq1.htm>
13. *An Enduring Legacy*, Volume One, p. 233
14. *Ancestors and Descendants of Frederick Chadwick Andrew*



## 5. COLONIAL LOWE ANCESTORS



The Cover of John Smith's History of Virginia

Our great-great grandmother Nannie Martin Farley is our gateway to many of our colonial Virginia ancestors. She was born in Tennessee where her great-great grandfather received a federal land grant as a reward for his service in the American Revolution. She married William Lowe during the Civil War.

We have family who settled in Virginia as early as 1610; three years after the founding of Jamestown and 10 years before our Mayflower ancestor, Richard Warren, landed at what was to become Plymouth, Massachusetts.

In the early part of the 1600s Virginia was settled by Europeans as part of a commercial venture to colonize and gather natural resources from the American continent. Europeans had been fishing the waters off of the coast

of North America in the second half of the 1500s. But Jamestown was England's first successful permanent colony anywhere in the world. In 1606 the commercial venture The London Company hired Captain Christopher Newport to lead its expedition to explore and settle the New World. On December 20 he set sail from England with his flagship, the *Susan Constant*, and two smaller ships, the *Godspeed*, and the *Discovery*, with 105 men and boys, plus 39 sailors. After an unusually long voyage of 144 days, they arrived at the mouth of the Chesapeake Bay, and came ashore at the point where the southern side of the bay meets the Atlantic Ocean, an event which has come to be called the "First Landing".

Their instructions were to select a location inland along a waterway where they would be less vulnerable to the Spanish or other Europeans also seeking to establish colonies. They sailed westward into the Bay then ventured up the largest river, which they named the James, for their king. After exploring upriver to the confluence of the Appomattox River at present-day Hopewell, they returned downstream to Jamestown Island, which offered a favorable defensive position against enemy ships and deep water anchorage adjacent to the land. Within 2 weeks, they had constructed their first fort, and named their settlement Jamestown.

The location they selected was largely cut off from the mainland, and offered little game for hunting, no fresh drinking water, and very limited ground for farming. Captain Newport returned to England twice, delivering the First Supply and the Second Supply missions during 1608, and leaving the *Discovery* for the use of the colonists. However, death from disease and conflicts with the Natives Americans took a fearsome toll of the colonists. It had resulted in the Starving Time in late 1609 to May 1610, during which over 80% of the colonists perished. It appeared to all that Jamestown must be abandoned and it would be necessary to return to England.

Just after the survivors of the Starving Time and those who had joined them from Bermuda had abandoned Jamestown, the ships of the new supply mission sailed up the James River with food, supplies, a doctor, and more colonists. Lord Delaware was determined that the colony was to survive, and intercepted the departing ships about 10 miles downstream of Jamestown. The colonists thanked Providence for the Colony's salvation. Our earliest known

immigrant ancestor, Cicely Reynolds, arrived in 1610 as a teenager on one of the Jamestown supply ships.

By 1612 tobacco had been successfully cultivated and exported. Finally, a cash crop to export had been identified, and plantations and new outposts sprung up, initially both upriver and downriver along the navigable portion of the James River, and thereafter along the other rivers and waterways of the area.

After tobacco plantations proved to be profitable English colonists that were considered members of the First Families of Virginia emigrated to Virginia. Their migration took place from the settlement of Jamestown through the English Civil War and English Interregnum period (1642–1660). Some royalists left England on the accession to power of Oliver Cromwell and his Parliament. Most of Virginia's leading families were royalists and recognized Charles II as King following the execution of Charles I in 1649. The affinity of many early supposedly aristocratic Virginia settlers for the Crown led to the term "distressed Cavaliers", often applied to the Virginia oligarchy. Some Cavaliers who served under King Charles I fled to Virginia. These men were offered rewards of land, etc., by King Charles II, but most who had settled in Virginia stayed in Virginia. Our Farley, Fleming, Cocke, and Wood ancestors were members of this Cavalier society.

Many of such early settlers in Virginia were so-called "Second Sons". Primogeniture favored the first sons' inheriting lands and titles in England. Second or third sons went out to the colonies to make their fortune, or entered the military and the clergy. Tidewater Virginia evolved as a society descended from second or third sons of English gentry who inherited land grants or land in Virginia. They formed part of what became the southern elite in America.

Other of our Virginia ancestors arrived in the colony as indentured servants, crafts people, or farmers seeking their fortunes in the New World.

## The Fike Family History

### The Farley Family

Our immigrant Farley grandparents are Thomas Farley and his wife Lady Jane Sefton. The Farleys were descended from the Norman conquerors and Lady Jane from the Plantagenet Kings of England. Included here are a summary of their biographies and genealogies.

We are directly descended through the Farleys and the Flemings from two of the three main characters in the final struggle for Scottish independence from England. William Wallace was the provincial Scottish rebel leading a group of Highlanders willing to risk their lives to drive the English from their homeland. Edward I “Longshanks” (1239-1307) was the English king trying to subjugate the Scottish rebels. Edward was our 22<sup>nd</sup> great grandfather. Robert the Bruce who carried on from William Wallace in the quest for Scottish independence and was the first king of Unified Scotland, was also our 22<sup>nd</sup> great grandfather, descended through the Flemings who we will meet later.

This is our line of descent from the Plantagenets to Lady Jane Sefton the wife of our Farley immigrant:



Geoffrey ‘Le Bon’ Plantagenet married to Matilda of Germany

Henry II married to Eleanor of Aquitaine

John Lackland, King of England with Isabella de Tailfeller

## The Fike Family History

Henry III married to Eleanor of Provence

Edward I 'Longshanks' married to Eleanor Princess of Castile

Edward II married to Isabelle Princess of France

Edward III married to Phillipa of England

Edmund Langley Prince of England married to Isabel Princess of Castile

Constance Princess of England married to Edmund de Holand

Eleanor de Holand married to James Touchet

Anne Touchet married to Thomas Dutton

Anna Dutton married to Thomas Molyneux

William Molyneux married to Jane Rugge

Richard Molyneux married to Eleanor Radcliffe

William Molyneux married to Bridgett Carril

Richard Molyneux married to Lady Frances Gerard

Lady Jane married to Thomas Farley



## The Fike Family History

Another descendency through a son of Henry II:

Geoffrey Plantagenet married to Matilda, Princess of England

Henry II, King of England with Ida (concubine)

William Longspee married to Ela Fitzpatrick

Stephen Longspee married to Emaline Ridleisford

Ela Longspee married to Roger Zouche

Alan Zouche married to Eleanor Segrave

Maud Zouche married to Robert Holand

Robert Holand married to Margaret Hetton

Jane Holand married to William Molyneux

Richard Molyneux married to Ellen Urswick

Richard Molyneux married to Joan Haydock

Richard Molyneux married to Elizabeth Stanley

Thomas Molyneux married to Anna Dutton

William Molyneux married to Jane Ruge

Richard Molyneux married to Eleanor Radcliffe

William Molyneux married to Bridgett Carril

Richard Molyneux married to Lady Frances Gerard

Lady Jane married to Thomas Farley



Effigy of Wm Longspee, Earl of Salisbury

## Earl of Sefton

---

From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia



Croxteth Hall, ancestral home of the Earls of Sefton.

The title Earl of Sefton was created in the Peerage of Ireland in 1771 for the 8th Viscount Molyneux. The Earls of Sefton held the subsidiary titles Viscount Molyneux, of Maryborough in the Queen's County (created 1628), in the Peerage of Ireland, and (from the 2nd Earl onwards) Baron Sefton, of Croxteth in the County Palatine of Lancaster (created 1831), in the Peerage of the United Kingdom.

The Molyneux's powerful allegiances led to an acquisition of lands and wealth throughout the period 1100–1700 when the family were Lords of the manor at Sefton.

All three titles became extinct upon the death of the 7th Earl in 1972. The seat of the Earls of Sefton was Croxteth Hall near (now in) Liverpool. It was bequeathed to the City of Liverpool by the 7th and last Earl of Sefton and his wife, the former Josephine Gwynne Armstrong (1903–1980), who was the last

member of the Molyneux family to live at Croxteth. The American-born Countess of Sefton, nicknamed "Foxy" and formerly a fashion model of great beauty, was a lifelong friend of the Duchess of Windsor.

Another seat of the Earls of Sefton was the Abbeystead estate in Lancashire, later owned by the Duke of Westminster. Abbeystead was mainly used as a hunting and recreational estate by the Earls of Sefton.

### Molyneux family history

The ancestors of the Molyneux family who arrived in England around the time of the Norman Conquest of 1066 bore the name "de Molines". They came from Molineaux-sur-Seine, near Rouen, in Normandy where they were guardians of Château de Robert-le-Diable also known as Château de Moulineux. They settled in Lancashire and were granted lands by Duke William of Normandy, their liege Lord, for their distinguished assistance at the Battle of Hastings in 1066. They can be shown to have held a large moated manor and St. Helen's Church at Sefton without interruption from about 1100 to 1700 before they moved to Croxteth Hall. Of the Molyneux family, Sir Richard (d.1290) and Sir William Molyneux (d.1320), knights of the Crusades, are entombed within the church, and are its oldest inhabitants. Their effigies now lie beneath an arch moulding set into the wall in the Molyneux chapel, which is outside of the 14th-century church walls. Genetically the family belongs to haplogroup I2a2a, which is about 30,000 years old tracing its roots to Scandinavia.

The senior branch of the family had been staunch Catholics and Royalists (notably in the 17th and 18th centuries) through the worst times until Charles Molyneux, 8th Viscount Molyneux, was rewarded for converting to the Protestant faith. The relatively youthful second and third Viscounts fought on the Royalist side both politically and militarily. Although Liverpool Castle had been partly dismantled in 1660-1678, Caryl Molyneux, the 3rd Viscount, had used it for storing arms. During the reign of King James II, he was outlawed by Parliament for supporting the deposed king in 1688 to 1689. Control of the Castle finally passed out of Molyneux hands after Caryl had again been suspected of participation in a Jacobite plot. William, the 7th Viscount, was a



## The Fike Family History

Jesuit, and there were in his time not less than seven Molyneux in the Society of Jesus alone.

From the Fikes to the Farleys to the Ancient Viking Kings:

What follows is a line of our ancestors extending for 66 generations and over 1800 years from the present day to the year A.D. 200.

This part of our family story began in the year 200 with earliest recorded Kings of the Norsemen and continuing until their Viking conquest of Normandy in 867. Our ancestors were cousins of William the Conqueror, moved to England in 1066, and were given landed titles in Wessex. The family continued in England eventually taking the name Poyntz and later marrying into the ancient Farley line, also descended from Norman aristocracy.

Thomas Farley sailed to the New World in the 1623 aboard the ship Ann to accept a land grant in Virginia that he was awarded for his service to the King. Jamestown was first settled in 1607 and in the year before the Farley's arrival suffered one of the worst Indian massacres in the history of the new colony. The Mayflower landed at Plymouth in 1620 and The Dutch founded New Amsterdam in 1625.

### Generation 1

John Daniel Fike, James Anthony Fike, Michelle Marie Fike, Andrew Lee Fike

### Generation 2

John Edgar Fike Jr., son of John Edgar Fike and Elizabeth Andrew was born on 09 Aug 1938 in Salt Lake City, Salt Lake City Co., Utah. He married:

Patricia Ann Lowe, daughter of Daniel McLean Lowe and Elaine Peterson on 02 Feb 1957 in Ogden, Weber Co., Utah.

## The Fike Family History

### Generation 3

Daniel McLean Lowe, son of Zedock Andrew Lowe and Mary Agnes Hogge was born on 23 Apr 1908 in West Weber, Weber Co., Utah. He died on 19 Nov 1970 in Ogden, Weber Co., Utah. He married:

Elaine Peterson, daughter of Baltzar Leander Peterson and Maude Little was born on 25 Oct 1910 in Milton, Morgan Co., Utah. She died on 07 Dec 1988 in Lake Charles, Calcashieu Parish, Louisiana.

### Generation 4

Zedock Andrew Lowe, son of William Andrew Lowe and Nannie Martin Farley was born on 11 Mar 1876 in Ogden, Weber Co., Utah. He died on 03 Sep 1922 in Ogden, Weber Co., Utah. He married:

Mary Agnes Hogg, daughter of Charles Hogge Jr. and Margaret Mc Lean was born on 11 Jul 1878 in West Weber, Weber Co., Utah. She died on 30 Aug 1952 in Ogden, Weber Co., Utah.

### Generation 5

William Andrew Lowe, son of Thomas Lowe and Mary Ann Webb was born on 30 Jan 1823 in Stockport, Lancaster, England. He died on 04 Jan 1904 in Ogden, Weber Co., Utah. He married:

Nannie Martin Farley, daughter of John R Farley and Sarah Henry Rodgers who was born on 23 Feb 1836 in Mt. Pleasant, Maury Co., Tennessee. She died on 03 Jan 1917 in Ogden, Weber, Utah, USA.

### Generation 6

John R Farley, son of Pleasant C Farley and Nancy Durham was born on 03 Aug 1813 in White, Tennessee, United States. He died on 15 Jul 1893 in Wedington, Washington, Arkansas, United States. He married:

## The Fike Family History

Sarah Henry Rodgers was born in 1814 in Mt Pleasant, Maury, Tennessee, United States. She died in 1860 in Missouri City, Fort Bend, Texas, United States.

### Generation 7

Pleasant C Farley, son of John Farley and Judith Moore Moon Farmer was born on 04 Oct 1781 in Amelia, Vermont, United States. He died on 11 Apr 1851 in De Kalb, Tennessee, United States. He married:

Nancy Durham was born on 08 Nov 1786 in Amelia, Virginia, United States. She died on 18 Oct 1857 in Dekald, Tennessee, United States.

### Generation 8

John Farley, son of John Farley and Sarah Cocke was born on 14 Oct 1751 in Amelia, Virginia, United States. He died on 09 Jan 1816 in White, Tennessee, United States. He married Judith Moore Moon Farmer.

Judith Moore Moon Farmer was born in 1755 in Henrico, Virginia, United States. She died in 1840 in White, Tennessee, United States.

### Generation 9

John Farley, son of William Farley and Martha Stewart was born in 1730 in Henrico, VA. He died on 25 Sep 1766 in Amelia, Virginia, United States. He married Sarah Cocke.

Sarah Cocke was born on 06 Feb 1728 in Bremono, Fluvanna, Virginia, USA. She died in 1792 in, Amelia, Virginia, USA.

### Generation 10

William Farley, son of John B. Farley Jr. and Elizabeth Archer was born in 1709 in Henrico, Virginia, USA. He died on 14 Apr 1784 in Amelia, Virginia, USA. He married Martha Stewart in 1730 in Henrico, Virginia, USA.

Martha Stewart was born in 1716 in Chesterfield, Virginia, USA. She died on 28 May 1818 in Amelia, Virginia, USA.

#### Generation 11

John B. Farley Jr., son of John Farley and Mary Willett was born on 06 Apr 1670 in Charles City, Henrico, Virginia, USA. He died on 06 Apr 1754 in Dale parish, Chesterfield, Virginia, USA. He married Elizabeth Archer.

Elizabeth Archer was born in 1674 in Henrico, Virginia, United States. She died in 1761 in Dale parish, Chesterfield, Virginia, USA.

#### Generation 12

John Farley, son of Thomas Farley and Lady Jane Sefton was born in 1648 in Charles City, Charles, Virginia, USA. He died in Apr 1733 in Bristol Parish, Henrico, Virginia, United States. He married Mary Willett in 1667 in Bristol, Henrico, Virginia, USA.

Mary Willett was born in 1652 in Henrico, Virginia, USA. She died on 10 Sep 1775 in Dale parish, Chesterfield, Virginia, USA.

#### Generation 13

Thomas Farley, son of Roger Farley and Lady Jane (Widow Allen) Evans was born in 1600 in Worcester, Worcestershire, England. He died in 1657 in Archers Hope, James City, Virginia, United States. He married Lady Jane Sefton in 1622 in Yorkshire, England.

Lady Jane Sefton was born in 1604 in Worcester, Worcestershire, , England. She died in 1665 in Archers Hope, James City, Virginia, United States.

Notes for Thomas Farley: In 1072, William de Falaise or Falaix, began the building of his castle, (near the present day city of Bristol, England. The grounds lay both in Wilts and Somerset), which was to become known as Farleigh Castle. Farleigh Castle was a famous hunting ground during the time of the Saxons.

William de Falaise or Falaix is said to be the ancestor of the Farleys of England and America. The castle was owned during the 15th century by Sir Walter Hungerford. Since that time the castle has been known as Farleigh Hungerford Castle. Reginald & Barbara (Hastings) Farley, the first known ancestors of the American Farleys, are Reginald & Barbara (Hastings) Farley.

Lady Jane Evans, widow of a Mr. Allen. Roger Farley was a cloth merchant. He owned several parcels of land in Worcestershire and Hertford Counties, England.

Thomas Farley and Lady Jane Sefton came to Virginia in 1623, aboard the ship Ann. Thomas is said to have received nine square mile for service rendered to King James I. Thomas was a burgess to the Grand Assembly representing Archer's Hope at James City in March 1629-1630, and again in 1631-1632.

#### Generation 14

Roger Farley, son of Reginald Farley and Barbara Devereux was born in 1560 in Worcester, Worcestershire, England. He died on 16 Sep 1622 in Worcester, Worcestershire, England. He married Lady Jane (Widow Allen) Evans, daughter of Evans in 1599.

Lady Jane (Widow Allen) Evans, daughter of Evans was born in 1560 in Worchester, Wares, England. She died in 1669 in Worchester, England.

#### Generation 15

Reginald Farley, son of Richard Farley and Joan Eausham was born in 1530 in Towthorpe, Yorkshire, England. He died in 1622 in Firthshire, Firthshire, England. He married Barbara Devereux.

Barbara Devereux was born in 1552 in Towthorpe, Yorkshire, England. She died in 1603 in Worcester, Worcestershire, England.

## The Fike Family History

### Generation 16

Richard Farley, son of John Farley Sr. and Margaret Poyntz was born in 1485 in Bosbury, Herefordshire, England. He died in 1576 in Herefordshire, England. He married Joan Eausham in 1528 in England.

Joan Eausham was born in 1509 in Eausham, Worcestershire, England. She died in 1533 in Eausham, Worcestershire, England.

### Generation 17

John Farley Sr., son of Phillip Andrew Farley and Sarah DePutterham was born in 1465 in Bosbury, Herefordshire, England. He died in 1517 in England. He married Margaret Poyntz.

Margaret Poyntz , daughter of William Poyntz and Elizabeth Shaw was born in 1480 in North Okendon, Essex, England. She died in 1559 in England.

### Generation 18

William Poyntz, son of John Poyntz and Matilda DePerth was born in 1455 in North Okenden,,Essex,England. He died in 1494 in Off,North Okenden,Essex,England. He married Elizabeth Shaw in 1471 in Rochford, Essex, England.

Elizabeth Shaw was born in 1460 in London, Middlesex, England. She died on 21 Aug 1493 in North Okendon, Essex, England.

### Generation 19

John Poyntz, son of Pontius Poyntz and Eleanor Baldwin was born in 1412 in Knight, North Ockenden, Essex, England. He died in 1447 in North Ockenden, Essex, England. He married Matilda DePerth.

Matilda DePerth was born in 1392.

## Generation 20

Pontius Poyntz, son of Nicholas Poyntz and Eleanor Erleigh was born in 1372 in North Okenden, Essex, England. He died in Feb 1393 in North Okenden, Essex, England. He married Eleanor Baldwin.

Eleanor Baldwin was born in 1378 in North Okenden, Essex, England. She died in 1393.

## Generation 21

Nicholas Poyntz , son of Hugh Poyntz and Alianore was born on 13 Oct 1333 in Hoo, Kent, , England. He died on 02 Jul 1372 in Orsett, Essex, England. He married Eleanor Erleigh.

Eleanor Erleigh was born in 1325 in North Okenden, Essex, England. She died on 30 Jan 1368 in England.

Notes for Nicholas Poyntz: Sir Nicholas Poyntz, 4th Lord Poyntz was born circa 1320. He was the son of Hugh Poyntz, 3rd Lord Poyntz and Margaret Paynel. He married Alianora Erleigh, daughter of Sir John Erleigh. He died in 1376. He succeeded to the title of 4th Lord Poyntz [E., 1295] on 25 March 1337, although he was never summoned to Parliament. He fought in the Battle of Crécy on 26 August 1346. He fought in the Siege of Calais in 1346/47. On his death, his barony fell into abeyance between his two daughters.<sup>3</sup>

## Generation 22

Hugh Poyntz, son of Nicholas 2nd Lord Baron of Corey Malet Poyntz and Elizabeth La Zouche was born in 1297 in Hoo, Kent, England. He died in 1376 in Cirencester, Gloucestershire,, England. He married Alianore.

Alianore was born in 1310 in England.

Notes for Hugh Poyntz: Hugh Poyntz, 3rd Lord Poyntz was born circa 1293. He was the son of Sir Nicholas Poyntz, 2nd Lord Poyntz and Elizabeth la Zouche. He married Margaret Paynel, daughter of Sir Walter Paynel. He died

on 25 March 1337. He succeeded to the title of 3rd Lord Poyntz [E., 1295] in 1317. Between 1317 and 1330 summoned to Parliament. He fought in the Scottish Wars.

#### Generation 23

Nicholas 2nd Lord Baron of Corey Malet Poyntz, son of Hugh First Lord of Poyntz Sir Knight of Gloucestershire Poyntz and Margaret Lady of Tockington Gloucestershire de Paveley was born in 1278 in Tockington, Gloucestershire, England. He died on 12 Jul 1311 in Iron Acton, Chipping Sodbury, Gloucestershire, England. He married Elizabeth La Zouche on 20 Jan 1288 in Ellesmere, Shropshire, England.

Elizabeth La Zouche was born in 1274 in Harringworth, Northamptonshire, England. She died in 1297 in Tockington, Gloucestershire, England.

Notes for Nicholas 2nd Lord Baron of Corey Malet Poyntz: Sir Nicholas Poyntz, 2nd Lord Poyntz was born circa 1278. He was the son of Sir Hugh Poyntz, 1st Lord Poyntz and Margaret Paveley. He married, firstly, Elizabeth la Zouche, daughter of Eon la Zouche and Millicent de Cauntelo. He married, secondly, Matilda de Acton, daughter of John de Acton. He died in 1311. He fought in the Scottish Wars. He succeeded to the title of 2nd Lord Poyntz [E., 1295] on 4 March 1308/9.

#### Generation 24

Hugh First Lord of Poyntz Sir Knight of Gloucestershire Poyntz, son of Sir Nicholas Poyntz Lord Tockington and Elizabeth Dyal was born on 25 Aug 1252 in Malet, Correze, Limousin, France. He died on 04 Jan 1308 in Curry Malot, Somerset, England. He married Margaret Lady of Tockington Gloucestershire de Paveley.

Margaret Lady of Tockington Gloucestershire de Paveley was born in 1254 in Tockington, Gloucestershire, England. She died in 1276 in Tockington, Gloucestershire, England.



Generation 25

Sir Nicholas Poyntz Lord Tockington, son of Sir Hugh Poyntz Lord of Tockington and Lady Hawise Malet Baroness Tockington was born in 1218 in Langport, Somerset, England. He died on 07 Oct 1273 in Tockington, Gloucestershire, England. He married Elizabeth Dyall.

Elizabeth Dyall was born in 1224 in Tockington, Gloucestershire, , England. She died in 1252 in Tockington, Gloucestershire, England.

Generation 26

Sir Hugh Poyntz Lord of Tockington , son of Hugh Lord dePoyntz and Juliana deBardolph was born in 1198 in Malet, Correze, Limousin, France. He died on 04 Apr 1220 in Charlton Musgrave, Somerset, England. He married Lady Hawise Malet Baroness Tockington on 23 Mar 1216 in Langport, Somerset, England.

Lady Hawise Malet Baroness Tockington was born in 1200 in Langport, Somerset, , England. She died on 04 May 1287 in Langport, Somerset, England.

Generation 27

Hugh Lord dePoyntz, son of Nicholas Lord of Tockington and Swell de Poyntz and Johanna DeBardolph was born in 1170 in Tockington, Gloucestershire, England. He died on 04 Apr 1219 in Gloucestershire, England. He married Juliana deBardolph.

Juliana deBardolph was born in 1175 in Scothern, Lincolnshire, England. She died in 1219 in Tockington, Gloucestershire, England.

Generation 28

Nicholas Lord of Tockington and Swell de Poyntz, son of Pons Pontius Fitz Simon was born in 1132 in Tockington, Gloucestershire, England. He died on 04 Apr 1222 in Swell, Gloucestershire, England. He married Johanna DeBardolph.

## The Fike Family History

Johanna DeBardolph was born in 1134 in Tockington, Gloucestershire, England. She died in 1219 in Tockington, Gloucestershire, England.

### Generation 29

Pons Pontius Fitz Simon , son of Simon Fitz Pons was born in 1100 in Swell, Gloucestershire, England. He died in 1166 in Stow On The Wold, Gloucestershire, England.

### Generation 30

Simon Fitz Pons, son of Pons Fitz Pons Baron Of Pons and Unknown Miss was born in 1068 in Gloucestershire, England. He died in 1150 in Swell Tewkesbury Abbey, Gloucestershire, England.

### Generation 31

Pons Fitz Pons Baron Of Pons, son of Pons Fitz William and Basilia Fitzwilliam was born about 1034 in St Pons, Charente Maritime, France. He died in 1086 in England. He married Unknown Miss in 1058 in Gloucestershire, England.

Unknown Miss was born about 1038 in Gloucestershire, England.

### Generation 32

Pons Fitz William, son of William "The Bastard" Hiesmes de Eu & Lord of Monstreul and Lesceline (Lezieline) De Harcourt was born in 1017 in St Pons, Charente Maritime, France. He died in 1066 in England. He married Basilia Fitzwilliam in 1045 in England.

Basilia Fitzwilliam was born in 1017 in Normandy, France. She died in England.

### Generation 33

William "The Bastard" Hiesmes de Eu & Lord of Monstreul, son of Richard I "Sans Peur" "The Fearless" 3rd Duke of Normandy and Gunnor Harlidsdotter

of Denmark Duchess of Normandy de Crepon was born in 955 AD in EU, Seine Et Maritime, France. He died on 26 Jan 1058 in Eu, Seine Inferieure, Normandy, France. He married Lesceline (Lezieline) De Harcourt, daughter of Turchetil deHARCOURT and Adeline deMONTFORT in 1018 in France.

Lesceline (Lezieline) De Harcourt, daughter of Turchetil deHARCOURT and Adeline deMONTFORT was born in Turqueville Cherbourg, Manche, Normandy, France. She died on 26 Jan 1057 in Abbey St Pierre Sur Dives, Calvados, Normandy, France.

Notes for William "The Bastard" Hiesmes de Eu & Lord of Monstreul: William de Hiesmes, Comte de Hiesmes et d'Eu was the son of Richard I, 3rd Duc de Normandie. He died on 2 January. He gained the title of Comte d'Eu. He gained the title of Comte de Hiesmes. He gained the title of Lord of Monstreul.

#### Generation 34

Richard I "Sans Peur" "The Fearless" 3rd Duke of Normandy, son of "A" Guillaume (William) I "Longsword""Longue Epée" 2nd Duke of Normandy and Sprota concubine Espriota Sproata Adela of deBretagne was born on 08 Aug 933 AD in Rouen, Seine Inferieure, Normandy, France. He died on 20 Nov 996 AD in Fécamp, Seine-Maritime, Haute-Normandie, France. He married Gunnor Harltdsdotter of Denmark Duchess of Normandy de Crepon in 962 AD in Fécamp, Seine-Maritime, Haute-Normandie, France.

Gunnor Harltdsdotter of Denmark Duchess of Normandy de Crepon was born on 21 Nov 936 AD in Crépon, Calvados, Basse-Normandie, France. She died on 23 Sep 1031 in Neustrie, , Normandy, France.

Notes for Richard I "Sans Peur" "The Fearless" 3rd Duke of Normandy: Richard I "Sans Peur" de Normandy Princeps Nortmannorum Born: Abt 933,Fécamp, Haute-Normandie, France 160 Marriage (1): Gunnor Relationships (2): "Mistress(es) of Richard I, the Fearless" Died: 20 Nov 996, Fécamp, Haute-Normandie, France about age 63 160. Other names for Richard were Richard I "le Veil, Richard I "Sans Peur," and Richard "the fearless" of Normandy.

When Richard's father, William Longsword, was assassinated in 942, his Uncle, Bernard the Dane, brought Richard from Bayeux, age ten years at the time, so that he might be solemnly invested with ducal sword and mantle and to receive homage of the Normans. He received the acknowledgement the Norman chiefs. King Louis captured and imprisoned the young Richard under the pretense of providing Richard with an education at Motleón. Richard, with the help of Osmon the Dane who had accompanied Richard to the king's court, was able to escape and return to Normandy. Louis, with the aid of Hugh the Great, attacked the Normans. The Kings of Denmark came to the assistance of the Normans and Louis was defeated.

Richard married Esmé, daughter of Hugh the Great, who died young and childless. Richard married his mistress, Gunnora, who was said to be the sister of Herfaste, a Dane of noble birth. According to Guillaume de Jumièges, Richard had three sons. One was Richard, the second Duke of Normandy, Robert, who became the Archbishop of Rouen, and Mauger or Maugis, who married in 1012 Germaine, the daughter and heiress of Count Bouchard, and because of this marriage, he became Earl of Corbeil. Richard's daughter, Emma, was twice crowned Queen of England having first married King Ethelred in 1002, and then King Canute. She and Ethelred were the parents of Edward "the Confessor. By her other husband, she mothered King Hardicanute. Richard also was known to have at least three illegitimate children Richard married Gunnor, daughter of Norman father and Unknown. (Gunnor was born about 936 in Normandy, France and died in 1031 in France.)



Richard the Fearless and his children- 13th century

Generation 35

"A" Guillaume (William) I "Longsword""Longue Epée" 2nd Duke of Normandy was the son of: Rollo I Hrolf "Robert the Dane" "The Ganger" Rognvaldsson Duke of Normandy and Poppa de Bayeux de Senlis de Valois "Duchess" of Normandy was born on 28 Aug 892 AD in Rouen, Seine-Maritime, Haute-Normandie, France. He died on 17 Dec 943 AD in killed by followers of Arnulf while at a meeting to settle their conflict At Picardy, France. He married Sprota concubine Espriota Sproata Adela of deBretagne in Normandy, , , France.

Sprota concubine Espriota Sproata Adela of deBretagne was born on 28 Aug 911 AD in Bretagne, France. She died on 12 Dec 940 AD in Normandy, France.



Tomb of William Longsword- Rouen Cathedral

Generation 36

Rollo I Hrolf "Robert the Dane" "The Ganger" Rognvaldsson Duke of Normandy, son of Rognvald "The Wise" (Jarl of More) Eysteinsson and Queen Ragnhild Hilda "Countess of More" Hrolfsson was born on 14 Oct 860

## The Fike Family History

AD in Maer, Nord-Trondelag, Norway. He died on 16 Dec 932 AD in Notre Dame, Rouen, Normandy, France. He married Poppa de Bayeux de Senlis de Valois "Duchess" of Normandy in 909 AD in Castle St Cler, , Normandy, France.

Poppa de Bayeux de Senlis de Valois "Duchess" of Normandy was born in 872 AD in Bayeux, Evreux, Normandy, France. She died in 932 AD in Rouen, Seine-Maritime, Haute-Normandie, France.



Section of the Family Tree from Rollo down to the children of Richard "the Fearless"



Tomb of Rollo, Duke of Normandy- Rouen Cathedral

Notes for Rollo I Hrolf "Robert the Dane" "The Ganger" Rognvaldsson Duke of Normandy:

Rollo was also known as Hrolf the Ganger, Rollon, Row, Gange-Rolf, Rolf the Walke or Robert. He was a Norse Viking and noted for his strength and martial prowess. He was so stout and strong that no horse could carry him. He was a Viking Pirate who was banished from Norway by his father and captured Bayeux in 890. He was given the name of Robert I at his baptism, and was styled as the "Patrician of Normandy". He acquired his nickname "the Ganger", because he was too big for a horse to carry and had to walk.

This Norwegian Viking settled at the mouth of the Seine. After fighting many battles he made an agreement with King Charles the Simple - Received land in Normandy and became the 1st Duke of Normandy. He had to become a Christian, but at his death he ordered the sacrifice of 100 slaves (Showing that he still held to his Pagan beliefs).

Rollo, also called Rolf, claimed by the Gray family to be the progenitor of the family, was a Viking. Born in Norway c860, he grew to be a Norse chieftain. He is referred to as Rollo the Ganger (goer or walker) because he was too tall to ride the little Northland ponies. He was chief of the Northmen. True to Viking tradition, he engaged in raiding and plundering along the coasts of the North countries. Even though he was of high rank in Norway, he was exiled because he refused to confine his piracies to foreign lands.

He came to France not as a mere destroying barbarian, but with ideas of permanent conquest and settlement. In 884 he sailed up the Seine with perhaps ten thousand followers and captured Rouen. It became the Northmen's capital for over three hundred years. He then went on to attack Paris. He started a siege in November 885 and continued it for over a year.

Finally, King Charles the Fat paid Rollo huge sums of tribute money and persuaded him to go attack Burgundy, then in revolt against the king. Rolf (Rollo), based at Rouen, was extending his influence over all the surrounding country. The poor liked Rolf because, though stern, he was fair, and gave them protection. The next French king, Charles the Simple (it was Charles le more accurately translated means fool), in 911 gave Rollo not only the lands he had won, but the rest of the northern French coast. The region was called Northmen's land, or Normandy.

Rollo was made its Duke, accepted Christianity, was baptized in 912 and promised not to plunder other lands, except Brittany. Rollo died in 931 but had given his son, William "Longsword" governance of Normandy in 927. The tomb of Rollo is in the Chapel of St. Romanus at Rouen. William died Dec. 17, 942, assassinated by the Count of Flanders.

#### Generation 37

Rognvald "The Wise" (Jarl of More) Eysteinsson, son of Eystein or Eisten or Eistein Glumra or Glumru The Noisy Jarl or Earl of The Uplands Ivarsson and ASA OR ASCRIDA "Countess of Oppland" Ragnvaldsdotter was born in 830 AD in Maer, Nord Trondelag, Norway, Denmark. He died in 890 AD in Kirkwall, Pomona Island, Orkney Islands, Scotland. He married Queen



Ragnhild Hilda "Countess of More" Hrolfsson in 859 AD in Maer, Nord-Trondelag, Norway.

Queen Ragnhild Hilda "Countess of More" Hrolfsson was born in 840 AD in Orkney Islands, Orkney, Scotland. She died in 892 AD in Maer, Nord-Trondelag, Norway.

#### Generation 38

Rognvald Eysteinsson was the son of: Eystein Glumra Ivarsson, Jarl of More, b. 830 – d. Unknown and Aseda (Aserida) Ragnvaldsdottir b. 815? – d. Unknown

#### Generation 39

Eystein Glumra Ivarsson was the son of: Ivar Oplaendinge, Jarl of the Uplands, b. 783? – d. Unknown and Eysteinsdottir (?) of Throndheim b. Unknown – d. Unknown

#### Generation 40

Ivar Oplaendinge was the son of: Halfdan II Midi "the Old" Eysteinsson, b. 762? – d. 800?

and Hlif Dagsdottir b. 767? – d. Unknown

#### Generation 41

Halfdan II Midi "the Old" Eysteinsson was the son of: Eystein of Westfold Halfdanarsson b. 736? – d. 780? and Hild (Hildur) Eiriksdottir b. ? – d. ?

#### Generation 42

Eystein of Westfold Halfdanarsson was the son of: Halfdan Hvitbeinn 'White Leg' Olafsson, King of the Uplanders, b. 704? – d. ? and Asa Eysteinsdottir, b. 715? – d. ?

## The Fike Family History

### Generation 43

Halfdan Hvitbeinn 'White Leg' Olafsson was the son of: Olafur Tretelgiu 'Tree-hewer' Ingjaldsson, King of Vermaland, b. 682? – d. 710? (sacrificed) and Solveig Halfdansson b. 684? – d. ?

### Generation 44

Olafur Tretelgiu INGJALDSSON was the son of: Ingjaldr 'Ill-Ruler' Braut-Onundson, King of Uppsala, b. 660? – d. ? (driven out by subjects) and Gauthild Algoutsdottir b. 664? – d. ?

### Generation 45

Ingjaldr 'Ill-Ruler' Braut-Onundson was the son of: Braut-Onundur Ingvarsson, King of Uppsala, b. 637? – d. ? and Algaut Gutreksson (?) b. 639? – d. ?

### Generation 46

Braut-Onundur Ingvarsson, King of Uppsala was the son of:

Ingvar (Yngvarr) Eysteinnsson, King of Uppsala of Sweden b. 616? – d. ?

and Unknown

### Generation 47

Ingvar (Yngvarr) Eysteinnsson, King of Uppsala of Sweden was the son of:

Eystein Adilsson of Sweden b. 594? – d. ? and Unknown

### Generation 48

Eystein Adilsson was the son of: Adils (Adeils) 'the Great' Ottarsson of Sweden b. 572? – d. ?

## The Fike Family History

### Generation 49

Adils (Adeils) `the Great' Ottarsson of Sweden was the son of: Ottar (Vendilkraku) Egilsson b. 551? – d. ? and Unknown

### Generation 50

Ottar (Vendilkraku) Egilsson was the son of: Egill Aunnsson; King of Swedes in Uppsala b. 530 – d. ? and Unknown

### Generation 51

Egill Aunnsson; King of Swedes in Uppsala was the son of: Aun (Gamli; `the Aged') Jorundsson, King of Uppsala, b. Sweden 509? – d. ? and Unknown

### Generation 52

Aun (Gamli; `the Aged') Jorundsson, King of Uppsala was the son of:

Jorundr Yngvasson (Yngvesson), King of Uppsala, b. Sweden 487? – d. ? and Unknown

### Generation 53

Jorundr Yngvasson (Yngvesson), King of Uppsala was the son of:

Yngvi (Yngve) Alreksson, King of Uppsala, b. Sweden 466? – d. ? and Unknown

### Generation 54

Yngvi (Yngve) Alreksson, King of Uppsala was the son of:

Alrekr Agnasson (Agnesson), King of Uppsala, b. Sweden 445? – d. ?

and Dagreidr Dagsdottir b. 445? – d. ?

## The Fike Family History

### Generation 55

Alrekr Agnasson (Agnesson), King of Uppsala was the son of:

Agni Dagsson, King of Uppsala, b. Sweden 424? – d. ? And Skjalf Frostasdottir b. 428? – d. ?

### Generation 56

Agni Dagsson, King of Uppsala was the son of:

Dagr Spaka Dyggvasson (Dygvesson), King of Uppsala, b. Sweden 403? – d. ? and Unknown

### Generation 57

Dagr Spaka Dyggvasson (Dygvesson), King of Uppsala was the son of:

Dyggvi Domarsson, b. Sweden 382? – d. ? and Unknown

### Generation 58

Dyggvi Domarsson was the son of:

Domar Domaldsson, b. Sweden 361? – d. ? and Drott Danpsdottir b. 365? – d. ?

### Generation 59

Domar Domaldsson was the son of:

Domaldi Visbursson b. Uppsala 340? – d. ? and Unknown

### Generation 60

Domaldi Visbursson was the son of:

Visbur (Visburr) Vanlandasson b. Uppsala 319? – d. ? and (Miss) Authisdottir b. ? – d. ?

Generation 61

Visbur (Visburr) Vanlandasson was the son of:

Vanlandi Svegdasson (Svegdirsson), King of Uppsala, b. Uppsala 298? – d. ?

and Driva Snaersdottir (aka Drifa Snjasdottir) Princess of Finland b. 302? – d. ? – Daughter of: Snaer (King) of Finland (aka Snja 'the Old'), b. 275? - d. ?

Generation 62

Vanlandi Svegdasson (Svegdirsson), King of Uppsala was the son of:

Svegdi Fjolnarsson (aka Svegdir Fjolnirsson), King of Uppsala, b. Uppsala 277? – d. ?

and Vana of Vanheim. b. ? – d. ?

Generation 63

Svegdi Fjolnarsson was the son of:

Fjolnar (Fjolnir) Yngvi-Freysson, King of Uppsala, b. Uppsala 256? – d. ?  
Denmark

and Unknown

Generation 64

Fjolnar (Fjolnir) Yngvi-Freysson, King of Uppsala was the son of:

Yngvi-Frey of Uppsala, King of the Swedes, b. 235? d. ? and Gerd Gymsersdottir b. 239? – d. ?

Generation 65

Yngvi-Frey of Uppsala, King of the Swedes was the son of:

Njord 'the Rich' of Nortun (of Vanaland), King of the Swedes, b. 214? – d. ?

## The Fike Family History

and the sister of Njord of Nortun, Queen of the Swedes, b. ? – d. ?

### Generation 66

Njord 'the Rich' of Nortun (of Vanaland), King of the Swedes, was the son of:

father of Njord of Nortun, b. by 200 d. ? and Unknown

## Farley Family History

Members of the House of Farley contributed to the progress and well-being of the Norman princes who established themselves at the coming of William the Conqueror.

It appears that William De Falaise was a courtier and trusted subject of William the Conqueror. Sir William was of native Norman blood, born within the castle of the Lords De Falaise, who traced their lineage to the ancient Vikings. William de Falaise, at the time of the conquest, was the twenty-seventh lord of this castle. He responded instantly to the call of his sovereign to aid in the conquest of Great Britain. He was rewarded for his loyalty and bravery out of the distribution of the spoils of victory; twenty-nine manors and lordships in the County of Devon.

In Somersetshire he erected his castle which he named in honor of his ancestral castle in Normandy; anglicizing his name and that of the castle to "Farley". A town sprang up outside the walls, situated on the river Frome, some eight miles from Bath. Sir William is the original ancestor of all the Norman English Farleys.

In the subsequent history of England, we find the House of Farley loyal and faithful to the Norman princes and engaging in the enterprises and wars of these monarchs throughout their long regime. The Lords of Farley continued to enjoy the favor of the crown and were awarded many benefactions for their services. They sat in the councils of state and enjoyed the privileges of the royal court.

Thomas (Our ancestor and the Virginia immigrant) is a direct descendant of

John Farley born about 1465 in Bosbury, Herefordshire, England. John had 4 children: Richard, Elizabeth, William and John Jr. Richard was born in 1485 in Bosbury, Herefordshire, England and died in England. He married Joan Eausham. Joan was born in Eausham, Worcestershire, England. They had 3 children, Humphrey, Reginald, and Thomas.

Reginald married Barbara Hastings. Barbara was born in 1539 in Worcester, Worcestershire, England. Reginald and Barbara had Roger, Alice and Thomas. I am listing children according to Reginald's son, Roger's will of 1622. He only mentions his sister Alice Kent and brother Thomas. Thomas was born about 1565 in Towthorpe, Yorkshire, England and married Jane Hungerford. Alice was born in 1572 in Towthorpe, Yorkshire, England and married Kent. Other researchers list the following as children of a Reginald Farley: (1) George b. 1566 in Kent, England and d. 27 Sep 1598 in Massachusetts; (2) Michael b. 1568 in Kent, England and d. 15 Sep 1600 in Ipswich, Massachusetts. Michael married Mary Elizabeth Baker. Michael is considered the Ancestor of the New England branch of the Farley family (Not our line). Thomas' father Roger was born 1576 in Towthorpe, Yorkshire, England and died 25 Sep 1622 in Worcester, England. He married Isobel Pumphreys. Roger and Isobel had 9 children.

All the children of Roger and Isobel were born in Worcester, Worcestershire, England and christened in the All Saints Church there. Roger also married Jane Evans Allen, a widow, in 1599.

#### Roger's Will:

Roger Farley of the City of Worcester, gentleman. Will, 29 March, 1622: Proved, 25 September, 1622:

"To my wife Jane, the tenement my son Robert Farley now dwells in the broadstreete of Worcester and adjoining to the East side of now dwelling house and at her decease to my son Robert. To my son Robert the house in my own occupation and the house in occupation of my sister Alice Kent. To wife Jane, £300 and all the goods which were her own when I married her. To William Farley my son £120 and various articles of furniture and the lease of the house John Younger now dwelleth in . To Elliot Farley £100. To Edward

Farley my son £10 to buy him a cloak and his wife a gown. To son Thomas Farley £5. To son Humphery Farley £5. To Ceycill my daughter £5. To daughter Margaret Broadhurst £5. To daughter Katherine Barnsley £5. To wife's son Robert Allen £40. To sister Alice Kent £3. To each of my apprentices and servant maids £10. To poor of Worchester £7. To Thomas and Edward Evans, my wife's brethern £20 each. Robert Farley my son to use my Cloth-Mark in any clothes he shall make. I forgive my brother Thomas Farley of all debts he owes to me and also discharge Thomas Rogers, my son-in-law, of all moneys and also my son-in-law William Ceycill. Lands I hold from Corporation of Worchester to Jane my wife. The deed of feoffment to some of my children of lands in Anbury als Avenbury in co. Hereford and of lands in city of Worchester to remain safe custody of my executor. To John Clyman £ 22. Residuary Legatee and executor: son Robert Farley. Overseers: John Watts of City of Worchester gent, and John Breyton of same city, Dyer. If I die in forenoon of any day my body to be buried in the afternoon of the same day and if I die in the afternoon of one day to be buried in the forenoon of next. Witnesses: Edward Waringe, William Allen, Richard Oswald, John Hill. Scr." September 1622: Worchester, Worchestershire, England

Thomas Farley (our immigrant ancestor) was born in 1600 in Liverpool, Merseyside, England. He married the illegitimate daughter of the Baron of Sefton. Jane came from a family of ten children. Her family goes back to the royal houses of Europe and includes many very interesting historical persons. After the conquest of England by William I, the feudal landholders became responsible for administering justice. The Sefton, Radclyffe, and Dutton families intermarried and all were sheriffs and members of court.

Thomas was a member of the House of Burgess. He may have been involved in the legal field and had contact with the Molyneux family that way. Both Thomas and Jane lost all their parents the same year. James' brother Richard was listed in the 2nd. VA Company Compact. The colonies were opened in 1622 by the King to families. Jane was pregnant at the time and they brought a servant with them to Virginia.

Sir Thomas Farley and Lady Jane left England, and arrived in Jamestown in 1624 on the ship Ann. Their first child, a daughter, whom they named Ann,



was born soon after their arrival or aboard ship. They brought one servant with them named Nicholas Shotter. They landed on 4 Feb. 1624.

Thomas and Lady Jane Sefton Farley arrived 2 years before the Royal Colony of Virginia was established and the year after the terrible Indian massacre of 347 inhabitants of the colony. An enumeration of living inhabitants who had survived the murderous plot was taken in 1623. These muster-rolls shows that Thomas Farley and family had arrived and were living at Archer's Hope, then in James City County: Living in Virginia, February 16, 1623, Thomas Farley and wife and child, Archer's Hope, James City.

Muster of the Inhabitants of the Neck-of-Land near James City taken 4 Feb 1624: Thomas came in the ANN 1623. Jane his wife in the same ship. Ann a child. Servant: Nicholas Shotten aged 40 years in the ANN 1623. Corne, 6 bushells; English meale, 1 hogshead; Pease, 3 bushells; Powder, 2 lb; Lead, 10 lb; Peeeces, 2; Armour, 1; Swine, 5 and a pigg; House, 1. page 37 & 38. {Source: Order of First Families of Virginia, 1607-1624/25}

He served as a Burgess, representing the Plantations between Archer's Hope and Martin's Hundred, in the 1628 General Assembly of the House of Burgess. He served again during the session of 1630, representing Harrop and the Plantations between Archer's Hope and Martin's Hundred. He also served on the Grand Assembly of 1632 as a representative for Archer's Hope.

The Farleys were wealthy land owners who owned many slaves. Thomas was not without his faults however, he and several other residents of Archer's Hope were in trouble with the law and the church for being drunk and disorderly late at night. At Court in James City, 21 August, 1626, Thomas Farley, gent, confessed to being absent from church on the Sabbath day for three months. He was ordered to pay 100 pounds of tobacco into the public treasury.

He owned his own plantation and rented other adjoining lands to produce large quantities of tobacco for English markets. As most homes of the time,

Thomas maintained a private wharf and there is a record of one vessel calling at their plantation for eight tons of tobacco.

He kept in close touch with his family in his home land and brother, Humphrey, put some of his servants at Thomas' disposal on the plantation. Thomas sent his eldest children, Ann and George, to school in England.

George Farley is a brother of our ancestor Thomas. He was deeply involved in Bacon's Rebellion, an uprising against Governor Berkeley of Virginia in 1676. This conflict began because the settlers who lived on the outer limits of the colony were being harassed by Indians and didn't feel that they were protected by the governor's militia. The settlers in opposition got somewhat out of hand, assuming authority beyond what was reasonable. Also, Nathaniel Bacon, their leader, died and the rebellion was put down.

George Farley was hanged for treason along with several others of Bacon's officers. He is often referred to as Capt. Farley. He is also referred to as a follower of Oliver Cromwell, who deposed Charles I of England and ruled for about 11 years. He died in 1677 Jamestown, James City County, Virginia. George was one of the twenty-two hanged for their part in Bacon's Rebellion. Rolls listed him as: Farloe, George - York - Captain – hanged. George was educated in England and was the last owner of the Farley Estate when it was confiscated after the restoration of King Charles II to the throne in 1660.

John B. Farley, Sr. was the son of Thomas & Lady Jane (Sefton) Farley, born 1648, Charles City/Henrico Co., VA; died ca. 1732-33; married Mary Willett (Ancestor) in 1668. John & Mary Farley had nine (9) children: Our ancestor is his son John Farley Jr., born ca. 1670.

John Farley inherited Farloe's Neck which was eventually sold by 1679 to an Edward Gray. By this time John Farley is in Henrico Co. He most likely moved due to the troubles associated with Bacon's rebellion. His uncle, George Farley was hanged for his part in the rebellion. John's brother in law, (husband of Lydia Farley) Major Edmund Chrisman was sentenced to hang but died in prison. Lydia Farley Chrisman's land was eventually returned to her after it had been confiscated for her husband's part in the rebellion. John's sister Elizabeth was married to Col. John Scarbrook who was removed from

## The Fike Family History

his position as Justice of the Peace because of his wife's Uncle George Farley and his brother in law Edmund Chrisman. By 1810, Farloe's neck belonged to a Lewis Burwell.

John B. Farley, Jr., son of John B. Farley, Sr., was born in 1670 and died after 6 Apr 1754, in Chesterfield Co., VA. He married Elizabeth Archer (Ancestor). John & Elizabeth Farley, Jr. had eleven children.

William Farley, son of John B. Farley, Jr., was born ca 1704 and died Will Written 18th November 1781, Amelia Co., VA Will Book 3;; married Martha Stuart (Ancestor), daughter of Daniel Stuart, son of John Stuart.

John Farley , son of William, was born ca 1727 and died Will Written 26th March 1764, Will Book 2A, pgs 157/158, Amelia Co. VA. He married Sarah.

John Farley, son of John, was born 14th October 1751, in Amelia Co., VA. He died Will Written 9th January 1816, White Co., TN. He married 13th June 1779 Chesterfield Co., VA to Judith Moore {Moon} Farmer (Ancestor) , daughter of Isham Farmer of Chesterfield Co., VA. Burial: Plum Creek Cemetery, White County, Tennessee, USA. Both John & Stephen Farley of White Co., TN were Revolutionary War Soldiers.

Pleasant Farley, Son of John, the Revolutionary War Soldier, Birth: Nov. 25, 1865; married Nancy Durham in 1811, died Aug. 8, 1922, Burial: Cookeville City Cemetery Cookeville Putnam County Tennessee, USA.

John R. Farley, son of Pleasant 1813-1893 married Sarah Rodgers 1814-1860

Nannie Martin Farley, 1836-1917, daughter of John married William A. Lowe (Ancestor) 1823-1904

## The Fleming Family

As long as we are dropping famous names let's meet our Fleming family. They are our connection to the Kings of Scotland.



The motto borne by the Fleming, or Flemming, family is recorded in British heraldry and written in Gaelic. This motto, “Bhear na Rìgh gan”—“May the King live forever”—must date from a very ancient period, as the Flemings have been in England and Scotland for almost a thousand years.

The English chronicler gives as the first of the family Stephen of Flanders, who first assumed the name of Flanders or Fleming to show the nationality of his forefathers. The Irish descendents of Stephen say that Stephan's Father, Archembald, a nobleman of Flanders, came from the continent with William the Conqueror and acquired the lordship of Bratton in Devonshire.

Stephen Flanders, or Fleming, had a son, Archembald, said to be the ancestor of the Irish family of Flemings who become lords of the estate of Slane, County of Meath, Ireland. There were twenty-three recorded generations of Barons Slane, but the title became dormant in 1726.

William, a younger son of Stephen of Flanders, who died in 1197, had a son, Sir Malcom, sheriff of Dumbarton, who died in 1246, and his son Robert was the well-known supporter of Robert Bruce. Robert had two sons, Malcom, who was made Earl of Wigton, and who died in 1362, and Patrick. The son of Malcom, Earl of Wigton, inherited his father's titles and estates, but later sold them.

Patrick married a daughter of Sir Simon Fraser and had a son Sir Malcolm, who had two sons, Sir David and Patrick. The former had a son Malcolm, who married Elizabeth, Daughter of the Duke of Albany, and had Lord Robert Fleming, who married Margaret Lindsay. Their son was Malcolm, who married Euphemia Christon and had Lord John, who married Janet Steward. Lord

John died in 1524, leaving a son, Malcolm, who was created Earl of Wigton under a second creation.

The First Earl of Wigton married Lillian Graham, a daughter of the Earl of Montrose and under this new creation had two sons—James, who succeeded to his father's honors and was Lord High Chancellor to Queen Mary, and Lord John, who, after his brother's death, succeeded to the earldom. Our immigrant ancestor Alexander was one of the sons of the second earl.

Captain Alexander Fleming married to or Elizabeth Anderson (b. abt. 1614 of Glasgow, Scotland - 6 Oct 1656 - 5 Jul 1658 in Rappahannock Co. VA), a daughter of William Anderson, probably the Marion Bell and William Anderson (b. 1588), who registered a testament in Glasgow 10 Nov 1623. They emigrated in 1649.

On 4 Sep 1667, Capt. Alexander bought 560 acres in the freshes of Rappahannock Co. He left his estate "Westphalia" to his wife Joyce Fleming, Executrix, and other properties to his daughters Alexia and Elizabeth. The title "Captain" is clearly a Virginia one, probably related to the militia, but perhaps like Kentucky Col., a matter of recognition, property and deference.

### Robert The Bruce

Below is an abbreviation of the descendant list from Robert the Bruce to our generation:

Descendants of Robert I De Bruce King Of Scotland

ROBERT I DE BRUCE KING OF SCOTLAND 1274 - 1329 AND ELIZABETH AYLMIRE 1283-1327



## The Fike Family History

### Generation 2

MARJORIE DE BRUCE 1297 – 1316 AND WALTER STEWART 1292 - 1326

### Generation 8

James Iv King Of Scotland Stewart 1473 – 1513 and Isabel Stewart 1480 – 1557

### Generation 9

Lady Janet Stewart 1500- 1562 and Malcolm Fleming 1547 – 1559

### Generation 13

Alexander Fleming 1612 – 1668 and Elizabeth Anderson 1614 - 1656  
(Immigrant to Virginia)

### Generation 16

Sarah Fleming 1695 - 1736 and Bowler Cocke 1696 - 1771

### Generation 17

Sarah Cocke 1728 To 1792 and John Farley 1730 - 1766

### Generation 21

Nannie Martin Farley 1836 - 1917 and William Andrew Lowe 1823 - 1904

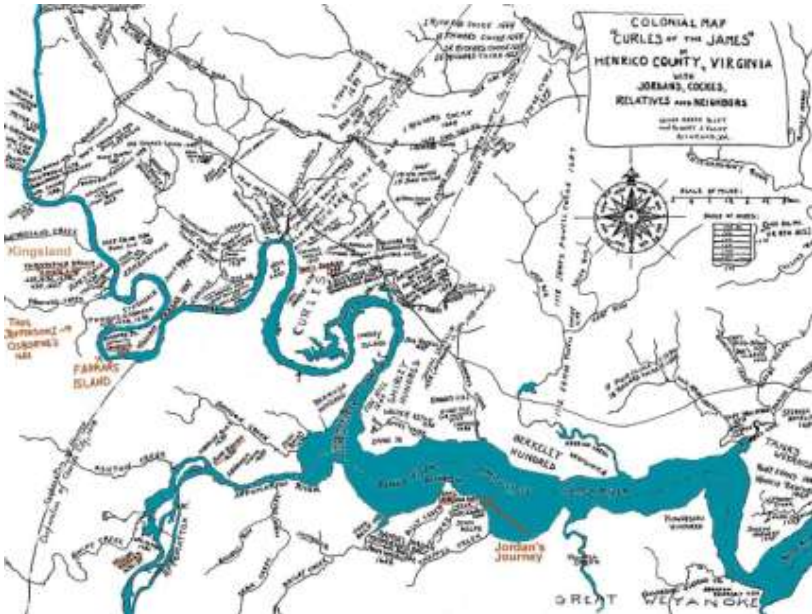
### Generation 24

Patricia Ann Lowe 1939 and John Edgar Fike, Jr. 1938

### Generation 25

John Daniel Fike, James Anthony Fike, Michelle Marie Fike, Andrew Lee Fike

## The Fike Family History



Abraham Wood's plantation is on the map directly above the word  
Appomattox



Abraham Wood 1610-1682

Abraham Wood was born in Totttenham, Yorkshire, England in 1610 and died in 1683 in Ft. Henry [Petersburg], Prince George, Virginia. There is a legend that 3 of the older Wood brothers were Thomas, Samuel & Stephen. One Abraham Wood age 10 arrived in Jamestown 1620 in the ship Margarett & John, and was among those living in the Mathews' plantation across the river from Jamestown. In 1638, he was patented 400 acres in Charles City on the Appomattox River.

He was a landowner, politician, Soldier, Trader & Explorer. He settled "Wood" now Petersburg, Va. He was the discoverer of what is now New River & it was named Wood River and went by that name for over 100 years. Abraham Wood sometimes referred to as "General" or "Colonel" Wood was an English fur trader (specifically the beaver and deerskin trades) and explorer of 17th century colonial Virginia. Wood's base of operations was Fort Henry at the falls of the Appomattox in present-day Petersburg.

Fort Henry was built in 1646 to mark the legal frontier between the white settlers and the Native Americans, and was near the Appomattoc Indian tribe with whom Abraham Wood traded. It was the only point in Virginia at which Indians could be authorized to cross eastward into white territory, or whites westward into Indian territory, from 1646 until around 1691. This circumstance gave Wood, who commanded the fort and privately owned the adjoining lands, a considerable advantage over his competitors in the "Indian trade".

Several exploration parties were dispatched from Fort Henry by Wood during these years, including one undertaken by Wood himself in 1650, which explored the upper reaches of the James River and Roanoke River. The first English expeditions to reach the southern Appalachian Mountains were also sent out by Wood. In 1671, explorers Thomas Batts (Batte) and Robert Fallam reached the New River Valley and the New River. The New River was named Wood's River after Abraham Wood, although in time it became better known as the New River. Batts and Fallam are generally credited with being the first Europeans to enter within the present-day borders of West Virginia.

In 1673 Wood sent his friend James Needham and his indentured servant Gabriel Arthur on an expedition to find an outlet to the Pacific Ocean. Shortly



after their departure Needham and Arthur encountered a group of Tomahitan Indians, who offered to conduct the men to their town across the mountains (Wood 1990, p. 33).[1] After reaching the Tomahitan town Needham returned to Fort Henry to report to Wood. While en route back to the Tomahitan town Needham was killed by a member of the trading party with whom he was traveling (Wood 1990, pp. 36–38). Shortly thereafter, Arthur was almost killed by a mob in the Tomahitan settlement, but was saved and then adopted by the town's headman (Wood 1990, p. 38). Arthur lived with the Tomahitans for almost a year, accompanying them on war and trading expeditions as far south as Spanish Florida (Wood 1990, p. 39) and as far north as the Ohio River (Wood 1990, pp. 40–41).

By 1676 Wood had given his place as commander and chief trader to his son-in-law, Peter Jones, for whom Petersburg was eventually named. He retired to patent more plantation land in 1680 west of the fort, in what had been Appomattoc territory, notwithstanding it being disallowed by the House of Burgesses. He was a Major General, Member of House Of Burgesses for several years, and then a member of the Upper Council for 22 years, or until 1680.

Fort Henry was built as protection against the Indians, probably on Flea Island and near Abraham Wood's plantation. Captain Wood was granted the 600 acres in 1653 and for many years remained in possession of his heirs. He served as Justice of Charles City, commanding officer of the "trained bands" of Charles City and Henrico, member of the House of Burgesses from Henrico 1644-1646, and from Charles City 1652-1656, and member of the council 1657. With Edward Bland, Sacheverell Brewster and Elias Pennant, he undertook in 1650 a voyage of discovery along the Chowan and Nottaway Rivers, which was documented by Bland in "The Discovery of New Brittain."

Major General Abraham Wood sent out Thomas Batts and Robert Fallam in 1671 to discover something of the west for King Charles and for the trade. Those emissaries proclaimed King Charles at New or Wood River, but dreading the Salt Indians of the misty beyond, they returned to the Appomattox, having contributed little to knowledge. At the Totero town, on the upper Roanoke, near the mountains, they learned that Captain William Byrd of James River Falls was in the neighborhood with a company of

explorers. Captain Byrd and General Wood were in 1671 competitors in the Indian Trade to the South. The Indian trade was, of course, a sphere-of-influence affair. General Wood was convinced of that. His statement regarding his extraordinary attempts of 1673 was - "That I have been at the charge to the value of two hundred pounds sterling in the discovery to the South or West Sea declaro." His men, Needham and Arthur, in the summer of 1673, went all the way, indisputably, all the long way from Appomattox Falls to the Little Tennessee River.



Three years after Lederer turned back before the sight of the Appalachian Mountains and the Spaniards he feared inhabited them, Major General Abraham Wood left an account in a letter to his benefactor in London. The British were still searching for a passage from their settlements to the Indian Ocean. This expedition reached the very heart of the Appalachian Summit. The natives they encountered and called the Tomahittans are believed to have been Cherokees.

## History of Petersburg:

Petersburg's history dates from 1645 when the colonial legislature at Jamestown, Virginia ordered a fort built at the falls of Appomattox River, which came to be known as Fort Henry.

Major General Abraham Wood, commander of Fort Henry, Virginia established a trading station to serve explorers for western expeditions and himself completed three exploratory expeditions from Fort Henry, venturing to the falls of the Roanoke River near the Caroline line, across the Appalachian Mountains, and into Cherokee Indian country, helping pave the way for settlement of the mid-west.

By 1675, Peter Jones was operating the prosperous trading station, to which the growing population referred as "Peter's Point". The name of the Town of Petersburg evolved from "Peter's Point". Today the ruins of the trading station can still be seen and visited, thanks to the preservation efforts of Historic Petersburg Foundation.

Petersburg has survived three major wars: the American Revolutionary War, the War of 1812 and as some would still say, the "War of Northern Aggression" also known as the American Civil War.

Source: <http://www.historicpetersburg.org/>

Major General Abraham Wood's Letter Describing 1673 Expedition:

Abraham Wood:

To my Honoured Friend, Mr. Richards in London, present.

That I have been at your charge to the value of two hundred pounds sterling in the discovery of the south or west sea Declaro:

About the 10th of April, 1673, I sent out two Englishmen and eight Indians with accommodations for three months, but by misfortune and unwillingness of the Indians before the mountains that any should discover beyond them,

my people returned affecting little, to be short. On the 17th of May, 1673, I sent them out again, with a like number of Indians and four horses. About the 25th of June they met with the Tomahittans as they were journeying from the mountains to the Occhonechees.

They journeyed nine days from Occhonechee to Sitteree, west and by south, past nine rivers and creeks which all end in this side the mountains and empty themselves into the east sea. Sitteree being the last town of inhabitation, and not any path further until they came within two days' journey of the Tomahittans. They travel from thence up the mountains upon the sun setting all the way, and in four days get to the top, sometimes leading their horses sometimes riding. The ridge upon the top is not above two hundred paces over; the descent better than on this side. In half a day they came to the foot, and then level ground all the way, many slashes upon the heads of small runs. The slashes are full of very great canes and the water runs to the northwest. They pass five rivers and about two hundred paces over the fifth being the middle most half a mile broad all sandy bottoms, with pebble stones, all fordable and all empty themselves northwest, when they travel upon the plains, from the mountains they go down, for several days they see straggly hills on their right hand, as they judge two days journey from them. By this time they have lost all their horses but one, not so much by the badness of the way as by hard travel, not having time to feed. When they lost sight of those hills they see a fog or smoke like a cloud from whence rain falls for several days on their right hand as they travel still towards the sun setting great store of game, all along as turkeys, deer, elk, bear, wolf, and other vermin very tame.

At the end of fifteen days from Sitteree they arrive at the Tomahittan's river, being the sixth river from the mountains. This river at the Tomahittan's town seems to run more westerly than the other five. This river they passed in canoes the town being seated in the other side about four hundred paces broad above the town, within sight, the horse they had left waded only a small channel swam, as they were very kindly entertained by them, even to adoration in their ceremonies of courtesies and a stake was set up in the middle of the town to fasten the horse to, and abundance of corn and all manner of pulse with fish, flesh, and bear's oil for the horse to feed upon and a scaffold set up

before day for my two men and Appomattock Indian that their people might stand and gaze at them and not offend them by their throng.

This town is seated on the river side, having the cliffs of the river on the one side being very high for its defence, the other three sides trees of two foot over, pitched on end, twelve feet high, and on the tops scaffolds placed with parapets to defend the walls and offend their enemies which men stand on to fight. Many nations of Indians inhabit down this river, which runs west upon the salts which they are at war with and to that end keep one hundred and fifty canoes under the command of their fort. The least of them will carry twenty men, and made sharp at both ends like a wherry for swiftness. This fort is four square, 300 paces over, and the houses set in streets. Many horns like bulls' horns lay upon their dunghills. Store of fish they have, one sort they have like unto stockfish cured after that manner.

Eight days' journey down this river lives a white people who have long beards and whiskers and wear clothing, and on some of the other rivers live a hairy people. Not many years since the Tomahittans sent twenty men laden with beaver to the white people. They killed ten of them and put the other ten in irons, two of which ten escaped and one of them came with one of my men to my plantation as you will understand.

After a small time of rest one of my men returns with his horse, the Appomattock Indian and 12 Tomahittans, eight men and four women. One of those eight is he which hath been a prisoner with the white people. My other man remains with them until the next return to learn the language. The 10th of September my man with his horse and the twelve Indians arrived at my house, praise be to God. The Tomahittans have about sixty guns. Not such locks as ours be, the steels are long and channelled where the flints strike. The prisoner relates that the white people have a bell which is six foot over which they ring morning and evening, and at that time a great number of people congregate together and talk he knows not what. They have many blacks among them, oysters and many other shellfish, many swine, and cattle. Their building is brick. The Tomahittans have among them many brass pots and kettles from three gallons to thirty. They have two mullato women. All the white and black

people they take they put to death since their twenty men were barbarously handled.

After nine days rest, my man with the horse he brought home and the twelve Tomahittans began their journey the 20th of September intending, God blessing him, at the spring of the next year to return with his companion at which time, God sparing my life, I hope to give you and some other friends better satisfaction. All this I presented to the Grand Assembly of Virginia, but not so much as one word in answer or any encouragement or assistance given.

The good successes of the last journey by my men performed gave me great hopes of a good success in the latter for I never heard from nor anything after I employed Mr. James Needham past from Aeno, an Indian town two days' journey beyond Occhonechee, in safety. But now begins the tragic scene of mishap. Upon the 27th of January following, I received a flying report by some Indians that my men were killed by the Tomahittans passing over their river as they were returning. Now daily came variable reports of their miscarriage. All Indians spoke darkly to hide the truth from being discovered for fear the guilt of the murder would be layed upon themselves. I sent another man out to inquire what might be found out of truth in the business, but before his return upon the 25th of February came one Henry Hatcher, an Englishman, to my house who had been at Occhonechee trading with those Indians, and tells me that my man I last sent out was stopped there by the Occhonechees from going any further until Hatcher persuaded them to let my man pass, which they did accordingly. This Hatcher further told me that Mr. James Needham was certainly killed at his going out, but by whom he knew not, but as the Occhonechees said by the Tomahittans that went with him, but said Hatcher I saw the Occhonechee Indian known by the name of John, a fat thick bluff faced fellow, have Mr. James Needham's pistols and gun in his hand, as the Indian himself told Hatcher.

This Indian John by his Indian name is called Hasecoll. Now you are to note that this Indian John was one that went with Mr. James Needham and my man Gabriel Arthur at the first to the Tomahittans and returned with Mr. James Needham to my house where he said John received a reward to his content and agreed with me to go again with him. And endeavor his protection to the

Tomahittans and to return with Mr. James Needham and my man to my house the next spring and to that end received half his pay in hand. The rest he was to receive at his return. My poor man Gabriel Arthur all this while captivated all this time in a strange land, where never Englishman before had set foot, in all likelihood either slain, or at least never likely to return to see the face of an Englishman. . . . and shall again come to Mr. Needham, where we left him.

From Aeno he journeyed to Sarrah, with his companions the Tomahittans and John the Occhonechee accompanied with more of his countrymen which was to see the tragedy acted as I suppose, it happened as they passed Sarrah river. An Indian let his pack slip into the water. Whether on purpose or by chance I cannot judge. Upon this some words passed between Needham and the Indian. Occhonechee Indian John took up Mr. Needham very short in words and so continued scolding all day until they had passed the Yattken town and so over Yattken river. Not far from the river Mr. Needham alighted it not being far from the foot of the mountains, and there took up their quarters. Still, Indian John continued his wailing and threatening. Mr. Needham took up a hatchet which lay by him, having his sword by him threw the hatchet on the ground by Indian John and said what John are you minded to kill me. Indian John immediately caught up a gun, which he himself had carried to kill meat for them to eat, and shot Mr. Needham near the burr of the ear and killed him. Notwithstanding, all the Tomahittans started up to rescue Needham but Indian John was too quick for them.

So died this heroic Englishman whose fame shall never die if my pen were able to eternalize it which had adventured where never any Englishman had dared to attempt before and with him died one hundred forty-four pounds sterling of my adventure with him. I wish I could have saved his life with ten times the value. Now his companions the Tomahittans all fell a weeping and cried what we shall do now you have killed the Englishman. We shall be cut off by the English. Indian John drew out his knife, stepped across the corpse of Mr. Needham, ripped open his body, drew out his heart, held it up in his hand, and turned and looked to the eastward, toward the English plantations and said he valued not all the English. The Tomahittans replied, how dare you do this, we are all afraid of the English. Indian John replied he was paid for what he had done and had received his reward, and then laid a command upon the

Tomahittans that they should dispatch and kill the Englishman which Needham had left at the Tomahittans, and immediately opened the packs, took what goods he pleased, so much as Needham's horse could carry, and so returned back.

Now we return to my man Gabriel Arthur. The Tomahittans hastened home as fast as they can to tell the news. The King or chief man not being at home, some of the Tomahittans who were great lovers of the Occhonechees went to put Indian John's command in speedy execution and tied Gabriel Arthur to a stake and laid heaps of combustible canes about him to burn him. But before the fire was put to, the King came into the town with a gun upon his shoulder and hearing of the uproar for some were with it and some against it. The King ran with great speed to the place, and said who is that that is going to put fire to the Englishman. A Weesock born started up with a firebrand in his hand and said that am I. The King forthwith cocked his gun and shot the Weesock dead, and ran to Gabriel and with his knife cut the thongs that tied him and had him go to his house and said let me see who dares touch him. . . .

### John Isaac Bates

Our 10<sup>th</sup> great grandfather John Isaac Bates was the servant of a wealthy merchant named Abraham Piersey in Kent County, England. Piersey sailed to Jamestown, Virginia in 1616 on the ship 'Susan' to look over prospects in America. He returned to England the same year, again on the "Susan" apparently determined to immigrate. He sailed to Jamestown again in 1617 aboard the "George".

It is not clear when Abraham returned to England but we do know that he was in Jamestown in August of 1619 (when he purchased the first black slaves brought to America) and he was in England in 1623 when he shipped his daughters and servants to Jamestown aboard the "Southampton". It was during this period of time that Piersey's wife, Elizabeth Draper, died in England, so when Abraham did return to Jamestown he was a widower.

So, on January 20, 1624, 24 year old John Isaac Bates set foot in Jamestown after crossing the Atlantic on the Southampton and became the first Bates family ancestor to come to America. He was one of 21 passengers on the ship



that were servants of Abraham Piersey. Piersey's two daughters aged 11 and 15 were also on board.

The same year that John Isaac Bates arrived, Piersey purchased a tract of land up the James River about 20 miles from Jamestown named Flowerdew Hundred. It was owned by the then Governor of Virginia, Yeardley, who had been given the tract by the Chief of the Weyanoke Indians in 1617. In 1618 Yeardley added 1000 acres to it and named it after his wife, Flowerdieu and it became "Flowerdew Hundred" which today is still noted on the Virginia maps

Piersey renamed it "Piersey Hundred" and setup his plantation at that location. John Isaac Bates was put to work on the Piersey Hundred and is counted as one of 28 servants at the plantation in the Virginia Census of 1624. By the time that John was 40, the area was prosperous and was called the "Tobacco Coast" for the main cash crop grown in the area.

John Isaac Bates was likely an indentured servant and therefore would have to work for Piersey for seven years. But, servant or not, within 5 months of arriving, he met and married (on May 15, 1624) Mary Elizabeth Winston was born August 12, 1605 in England.

After Abraham Piersey died in October of 1628, (four years after John Isaac Bates landed at Jamestown) his daughter, Elizabeth, inherited the plantation and restored it to its original name, "Flowerdew Hundred". Some time, thereafter, John Isaac and wife, Mary Elizabeth, apparently became independent farmers.

John Isaac Bates died on March 3, 1666 at the age of 68. He had a will, a copy of which is reproduced below with grammar and spelling unchanged.

"In the name of God, Amen

I John Bates of the County of York in Middletowne parish being very sick and weak yet in perfect memorie do here make my last will and testament.

FIRST I comitt my soul to my Creator and Redeemer, Next my body to the earth to be buried in Xtian burial at ye disposing of my wife and for my other worldly estate as followeth,

ITEM I give and bequeath unto my eldest daughter Anne Bellbee one pide cowe called Primrose to be delivered after my decease.

ITEM I give and bequeath to my sonne George Bates one cowe called Souarkin to be delivered after my decease.

ITEM I give and bequeath unto my daughter Alse Deane one two year old Heifer called Marigold to be delivered to her after my decease.

ITEM I give and bequeath unto John Bates my youngest sonne one cowe called Cole and one two year old heifer called Stone and one cowe calf to be delivered him after my decease, and likewise one featherbed, bowlster and likewise I give all my land which I now hold by patent unto my said sonne John Bates, likewise I give unto my sonne John Bates one younge sowe with pigge to be delivered after my decease.

ITEM I give and bequeath unto my wife Elizabeth Bates all my other moveable not moveable and likewise my will is that my wife shall enjoy my land during her life. Furthermore I make my wife Elizabeth Bates my whole sole Executrix of what estate I have not bequeathed to my children, and I doe appoint my oldest son George Bates my overseer of this my last will and Testament to see it performed, as witness my hand this 21st day of September 1666

Furthermore I the sd. John Bates do bequeath to my wife Elizabeth three barrells and a halfe of corne to be at her disposing. I doe give and bequeath to my sonne George Bates my best hatt and Cloth coat and breeches. I doe give and bequeath to my sonne John Bates one hogshead of tobacco and one young horse, my son in respect thereof to pay all my debts in Generall.”

Note that oldest son George Bates, was appointed “overseer”. Also, note that the will is dated after his death – so either the will should have been dated 1665 or his date of death should have been 1667.

## The Fike Family History

John and Elizabeth's daughter Susannah 's husband Stephen Tarleton was charged by a servant girl with fathering her child, participated in and pardoned for his involvement in "Bacon's Rebellion", and was eventually arrested for inciting the "Tobacco Riots."

## The Farmer Family



Several Coats of Arms belong to different branches of the English Fermor or Farmer family, who lived in Northampton, Sussex, Surrey, Liecester, Norfolk, Oxford and other counties. Fermor was the ancient name of the Farmer family. One of the principal seats of the family was at Easton Neston, Northampton. Records of the family before 1500 show it to be a family of Prominence and property.

Sir John Fermor of Easton Neston, Northampton, is the first Fermor or Farmer of record raised to Knighthood on Oct 2, 1553, in the presence of Queen Mary. His son, Sir George Farmer, was made a Knight in 1586 in the reign of Queen Elizabeth I. George's eldest son, Sir Hatton Farmer, was raised to Knighthood in 1603 by King James I on the occasion of a visit to his father, Sir George, at his mansion at Easton Neston, Northampton. The third son of Sir George Farmer, Robert Farmer, established a branch of the family at Easton Neston, Ireland, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth I. We are descended from one of George's younger sons Thomas.

Sir Hatton Farmer's son and heir, Sir William Farmer, was made a Knight of the Order of the Bath in 1661. Sir William Farmer's son and heir, William Farmer, was created Lord Lempster in 1692 by King William and Queen Mary. His son, Thomas Lord Lempster, was created Earl of Pomfret in 1721 by King George I. Sir George Fermor or Farmer of Easton Neston, Ireland, was made a Knight in 1780, in recognition of the service of his father, a Captain in the Royal Navy, who was killed in battle. These are distant royal cousins in England and Ireland.

(Authority for the above statements: Burke's Peerage; Collin's Peerage; Armorial Families, Foster; Armorie of England, Scotland and Ireland by John Burke and John B Burke, published in London 1843 by Edward Churton.)

Thomas Farmer, who came to Virginia on the ship "Tryall" in 1616, was among the first four or five thousand English settlers in Virginia. It is a matter of history that in 1616 there were only about five hundred English settlers living in Virginia out of several thousand who had come to Virginia since Jamestown was settled in 1607. The rest had died of malaria, starvation, hardship and had been killed by the Indians. He survived the March 22, 1622 Indian Massacre in which over four hundred English settlers were killed and was a member of the House of Burgesses in Jamestown, 1629-1630.

Our ancestors in Virginia during the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries were generally tillers of the soil. That was the industry of most of the population at that time. Tobacco raised for export to England was a principal crop. Fines assessed by the Henrico and Chesterfield County courts were made payable in so many pounds of tobacco.

There was no coin of standard value in the colony. There were some Spanish pistoles and pieces of eight, French crowns and Dutch dollars of varying and uncertain value. there were also some English coin which passed at its value in England.

An early Virginia Farmer became one of our first American martyrs to the cause of liberty. Richard Farmer, a follower of Nathaniel Bacon, was convicted and executed in 1676 for treason against King Charles II, during Bacon's Rebellion. (Henning's Statutes 1660 - 1682, pp 378 - 550)

A militia was maintained in Virginia from early times. Each county was supposed to have a Colonel, Lt. Colonel, Major, Captain and Lieutenants of Militia. All males from sixteen to sixty, except slaves and indentured servants, were mustered in each county once a year for Militia duty. Many of the muster rolls are extant. Beginning with Thomas Farmer on the muster rolls of Charles City County for 1623 and 1624, his descendants are on many muster rolls of Henrico and Chesterfield Co, showing our ancestors were able bodied and not of the servant class. Several members served in the Virginia Line and Continental Line during the Revolution.

The first reference to Thomas Farmer is in "The Living and The Dead in Virginia" "Att ye neck of land, Thomas Farmer, February 16, 1623", Hotten, pa. 170; again in the Muster roll of Settlers in Virginia 1624 "Thomas Farmer, age 30, in the Tryall 1616", Hotten, pa. 204. He came to Virginia four years before the Mayflower arrived at Plymouth, Massachusetts. He survived the March 22, 1622 Indian Massacre in which over four hundred English settlers were killed.

The Neck of Land is an area of a thousand acres, more or less, that the James River meanders around, which is now called Farrars Island. It is located in Henrico Co., which was an original shire whose records are supposed to begin about 1632. Due to Bacon's Rebellion and conditions leading up to it few records of Henrico Co., are extant before 1676. The records that have been found that refer to Thomas Farmer are Colonial records made before Henrico County was formed. He was a member of the House of Burgesses in Jamestown in 1629-30 from the "Plantation of the College and The Neck of Land", (Virginia State Archives, Henning's Statutes, Book 1, pa. 147) It is reasonable to believe he became a resident of Henrico Co., when "The Neck of Land" was made a part of that county in 1632.

The date of Thomas Farmer's birth appears to be either 1586 or 1594 depending on the interpretation of the above information from Hotten, p. 204. If the former date, he would have been 71 when Henry Farmer I was born in 1657. If the later date, he would have 63 when 2 Henry Farmer I was born. In either case it is entirely possible that he could have been the father of Henry Farmer I. There is no record of Thomas Farmer after 1624, except that he was a member of the House of Burgesses 1629-30 from the "Plantation of the

College and the Neck of Land", which was on the frontier of English settlements at that early date. Counties had not been formed and records of births and marriages were not kept. It is possible that Henry Farmer I was the grandson of Thomas Farmer considering the difference in their ages. No record is extant of any other Farmer in that locality who might have been Henry Farmer I's father. The proximity of "The Neck of Land" (Farrar's Island) where Thomas Farmer lived to the Plantation of Henry Farmer I on Proctor's Creek in what is now Chesterfield Co., only a few miles apart, and the fact that Henry Farmer I named one of his sons Thomas, and that the name Thomas runs through succeeding generations are very strong evidence of the relationship.

Henry Farmer and his sons lived in the eastern part of Chesterfield Co., on Proctor's Creek near Farrar's Island. The writer inspected two monuments erected on Farrar's Island many years ago by the Association for The Preservation of Virginia Antiquities. One of the monuments commemorates the location of a town named Henricopolis for Henry, Prince of Wales, which was established by Colonial Governor Thomas Gates in 1611. After the Indian Massacre of March 1622, the town ceased to exist. The other monument commemorates the location of the "Plantation of the College Lands" which had been set aside by the London Company in the 1620's for the establishment of a college. The college lands extended from the falls in the James River, along the northern bank of the river southward ten miles, to "The Neck of Land" (Farrar's Island). In 1618, the colonists obtained a charter from King James I for the "University of Henrico". It was never more than an idea; a tract of wild land and a charter from the King of England. After the Indian Massacre at Henricopolis in 1622, the plan for the University was put aside and not revived until 1692, when King William and Queen Mary established William and Mary College at Williamsburg, Va.

Henrico County, named in honor of Henry, Prince of Wales, is the county in which Richmond is situated. Richmond is located at the falls (head of navigation) in the James River ten miles up from Farrar's Island. Henrico Co., established in 1632, originally comprised the present Henrico and Chesterfield counties, but in 1749, Chesterfield was made a separate county. The James River separates the two counties. The records of Thomas Farmer's

## The Fike Family History

descendants are Henrico Co., records until 1749, after which they are Chesterfield records for they lived across the James River from Farrar's Island in the part of Henrico Co that became Chesterfield Co.

Henry Farmer, b. about 1657 (Henrico Co records Book 5 pa. 317) d. before 1734. He was the father of Henry Farmer II. This relationship was determined by the deed records of Henrico Co., when 2Henry Farmer I deeded real estate on Proctor's Creek to his sons Henry II; John; William (Ancestor) and Thomas for "natural love and affection." (Henrico Co records 1706 - 1709 pa. 187 for Henry II and John Henrico Co records 1710 - 1715 for William and Thomas).

The first wife of Henry Farmer is unknown. His second wife was Hester Bass (Ancestor), whom he married in 1696, the widow of his neighbor, William Bass. (Henrico Orphans court 1677 - 1739 p. 39)

## The Moon Family

### Captain Thomas Moon

Thomas Moon, Captain of the ship Christopher, was Sir Francis Drake's most trusted officer. Drake says that he could trust Captain Moon, more than he could his own brother, John Drake. Captain Moon was with Drake from the beginning of his eventful career, and followed his fortunes as long as he lived and he died almost at the same time as his beloved Commander. Captain Drake says that Captain Moon struck the first blow against the Spaniards in the South Seas, in the war that resulted in transferring the supremacy of the seas from Spain to England, and continued with Drake throughout this long naval conflict and was with Drake on his voyage around the world. This last, was the second time that the world was ever circumnavigated, Magellan's expedition being the first, though Magellan, himself, did not live to complete the expedition. Captain Moon was born about 1520 or 1525 and was killed by a Spaniard in the harbor of Carthagen, in 1585. Sir Francis Drake in his autobiography devotes much space to the praise of Captain Moon. In a large volume of epic poems, by Alfred Noyes, devoted to the praise of Sir Francis Drake and his brave deeds, considerable space is devoted to singing the praise

of Captain Thomas Moon, for the important part that he played in the service of England under Drake.

It was long ago remarked that but for the voyages and expeditions of Sir Francis Drake (and Captain Moon) that America would have remained unsettled, almost unknown for many years if not for ages.

### The Moons in America

Captain Thomas Moon was one of the first of the family to visit America, perhaps the very first, for when he made his first visit, about the year 1570, there was no English settlement in America and it was thirty-seven years later that the first permanent English settlement was established at Jamestown. The Registry of Saint Martin's Church, of Ludgate, England, shows that William Moon, son of Thomas Moon, was christened on August 6th, 1370. This William Moon was most likely the son of Captain Thomas Moon, and was possibly the William Moon, who was one of the early emigrants to Virginia.

### The Moons at Jamestown

At a meeting of the Virginia Company held on March 30th, 1631, in London, among other matters engaging the attention of the Court there came on the following: Mr. Moon's petition touching his brother Nicholas Moon's "adventure" paid into the treasury at Jamestown, "is referred to the examination of ye auditors," for his further satisfaction. Nicholas Moon, was a resident of Jamestown on March 30th, 1621. He had doubtless, been a resident of Jamestown for some time, for he had been there long enough to be calling for an audit of the money paid into the treasury at some time in the past. It may be interesting to know that at this same meeting there came up before the Court the petition of Captain John Smith, showing "That for so much, that he not only advanced money, for the good of the plantation, as he hath alleged, but that for he discovered the country, and relieved the Colony willingly three years with that which he got from the Savages, with great peril and hazard of his life; that therefore, in consideration hereof, the Company would please to reward him either out of the Treasury here or out of the profits of the generality in Virginia. Touching which request "the Court hath referred him to



the Committee appointed for rewarding of men of merit." (From the record of Virginia Company Vol. I, p 474.)

At the same meeting of the Virginia Company, (held on March 30th, 1621) there came up for consideration the petition of Mr. Henry Rolfe, in behalf of his brother, John Rolfe, of Jamestown, and the petition was referred to the Auditors and Committee to be examined, who "are desired to make report what they shall think fit to be done therein." (From the record of the Virginia Company, Vol. I, p. 474.)

At a meeting of the Virginia Company held in England on November 14th, 1621, among other matters engaging the attention of the Court appears the following:

"Mr. Churchill Moon, of the Middlesex Temple in London, Gentleman, having eight shares of land in Virginia allowed by the Auditors, did upon request pass them over, with approbation of the Court, in manner following: He assigned four of them unto Mr. Charles Cratford, of the Middle Temple, London, unto Mr. Charles Cratford, of the Middle Temple, London, Esq.; also he a signed two to Mr. Richard Chettle, and two unto Mr. William Wheat, of the Middle Temple, Esq."

From the above we would infer that Mr. Churchill Moon, had been a resident of Jamestown prior to this time and had returned to England, and was selling his lands in Virginia, that he had acquired while in Jamestown. The Moons, then were among the very first settlers of Jamestown.

Captain John Moon (ancestor) came over from England, in the ship "Katherine" of London, in the year 1623 and joined the colonists at Jamestown. He was born at Berry, near Gasport, in the Parish of Stoak, in Hampton, England. He soon became active in the affairs of the colony. The Virginia Company granted fifty acres of land for each emigrant, that any one brought over. John Moon received, soon after his arrival in Virginia, two hundred acres of land, in Isle of Wight County, near Jamestown, for himself and three emigrants that he brought over with him in the "Katherine" of London. At a later date he received nine hundred acres, for eighteen other

emigrants he had brought over from England. This grant was dated August 20th, 1635. This land was also in the Isle of Wight County, adjoining his other lands. On October 10th, 1637, he was granted 550 acres more in the same county for eleven other emigrants he had brought over. At another time he was granted 2,250 acres for forty-five emigrants that he brought from England.

We have therefore found a record of seventy-eight emigrants that Captain Moon brought over to Virginia, and he had been granted 3,900 acres of land, for this service to the colony. It is entirely probable that the above number of emigrants brought over by Captain Moon, are only a small percentage of the emigrants brought over by him, for doubtless there were many more of which we have not been able to find any record.

Captain Moon was captain of a ship plying between England and Virginia from the year 1606 to 1619, engaged in the colonizing and exploring business. Captain John Moon was married twice. We do not know the name of his first wife. He had by her three daughters. If there were any sons there is no record of them and in his will, he makes no provision for them. His last wife was, before her marriage to him, a Mrs. Wilson. He did not bring over his wife and daughter until he had been in America a few years. Captain Moon had no children by his last wife.

#### Captain Moon and the Jamestown Colony

Captain Moon was a member of the Virginia House of Burgess for the years 1639 and 1640, and also for the years 1654 and 1655. He died in the year 1655. His Will was probated on August 12th, 1655. He left a vast estate of lands and other property in Virginia; also lands at Berry and Alvanstoak, England. Among other property was a Brew house in Jamestown.

Captain Moon provided in his Will that certain cattle and the increase therefrom were to remain forever and the profits therefrom to be used for a free school for poor and fatherless children, that hath nothing left to bring them up, and for old people that are past their labor, and for lame people, in this lower Parish of the Isle of Wight County, Virginia. From this provision of

Captain Moon's Will, was established what become known as Moon's Free School, and was the first free school established in America.

Will of Capt. John Moon, of Isle of Wight county, in Virginia, and Born at Berry, near Gosport, in ye parish of Stoak in Hampshire in England:

"To wife Prudence Moon (my debts being paid) one-fourth part of all my movable estate (that is to say) the same to be equally divided between my wife and three daughters Sara, Susanna and Mary Moon. To eldest dau. Sarah Moon my dwelling House near Bethlehem, with ye land and houses from Pagan creek &c.; To second dau. Susannah Moon all the land that Samuel Nichols now liveth on on the Easterly side of Bethlehem Creek, that land now named Bethsaida; To Mary Moon another daughter, all lands and houses wh lyeth on Red Pt. &c. My brew house and land at James Town to be sold for the payment of my debts. Various other devises; Legacies --"to Joane Garland my wives dau., to William Wilson my wives son, to Peter Garland my wives son-in-law." His land in Eng-land by Berry and Alvenstoak in Hampshire, near Gosport and Portsmouth, mortgaged to Mr. Owen Jennings for 200 pounds sterling, to be redeemed if not to be sold outright and the proceeds divided between my three daus. 5 pds sterling to the poor of Berry and 5 pds to the poor of Alvenstoak, the interest thereof to be given to the poor in each place yearly. "Also I give and bequeath four ffemale cattle to remain for a Stock forever for poor Fatherless Children that hath nothing left them to bring them up, and for Old People past their labour or Lane People that are Destitute in this lower parish of the Isle of Wight county; the ffemale from time to time to be disposed of to those that do keep such persons, to have the milk, provided that those that have them be careful of them they receive and of their Increase. My will is that all ye ffemale Increase from time to time be and remain for a Stock for this use, and the male cattle and old cows to be disposed of for clothing and Schooling and the like necessities for such persons, on condition as is before expressed, and the overseers of the Poor with consent of my children from time to time are to see this my will in this particular really performed as is in my will expressed and not otherways." Recorded 12 August, 1655.

Cecily Reynolds – 1600-1662

The following is from a posting on Familytreemaker.com:

"Cecily was born 1600 in England, and died Abt. 1662 in Charles City, Henrico Co. Virginia. She married (1) Thomas Bailey on Abt. 1616 in Henrico Co. Virginia. She married (2) Samuel Jordan on Bef. December 01, 1620 in Henrico Co. Virginia. She married (3) William Farrar on Bet. January 03, 1624/25 - May 02, 1625 in Charles City, Henrico, Co. Virginia, son of John Farrer and Cecily Kelke.

"Cecily" was said to have introduced the art of flirting in Virginia... she was the original southern belle and no doubt beautiful for she won the hearts of some of the colony's outstanding citizens. The fascinating Cecily earned her reputation as a heartbreaker and a place in history when she became the object of the first breach of promise suit in America. There is much myth and speculation, but few facts truly known about this often married elusive lady of whom so many today claim descendancy. There has long been a mystery surrounding the little girl who arrived in Jamestown at the tender age of ten, and received the distinction of "Ancient Planter." Genealogists have long pondered the question, "Who was Cecily"?

Cecily was born in England about 1600. In June 1610, at age ten, Cecily sailed from the port of London aboard the "Swan" arriving at the Jamestown Colony in late August 1610. The "Swan" was one of a fleet of three ships belonging to Sir Thomas Gates, which along with the "Tryall" and the "Noah" carried 250 passengers and a year's worth of provisions for 400 men. Fortunately for Cecily she arrived well supplied because the previous year 1609 had been known as that dreadful "starving time" when the infant colony was reduced from about 500 souls to "a haggard remnant of 60 all told, men, women and children scarcely able to totter about the ruined village". The only surviving record of the passengers on the "Swan" are Cecily "Sisley Jordan" and ten other persons named in the Virginia Muster of early 1624/25 taken 14 years after the voyage.

It is not known for certain who Cecily's parents were, who brought her to Virginia, or who raised her in Virginia. There is strong circumstantial evidence that Cecily, at about age 16, married her first husband and had daughter Temperance Bailey from this union about 1617, and was widowed before 1620. It is generally accepted as fact that Cecily was the mother of Temperance Bailey based on the two Musters of Jordan's Journey of February 16, 1623 and January 21, 1624/5, land patents and deeds, and wills in the Cocke family into which Temperance Bailey married. Lineage societies accept the descendants of Temperance Bailey Cocke (ancestor) as proven.

Some researchers have written that Cecily's first husband was either John or Thomas Bailey, who came to Virginia in 1612, sponsored by William Pierce... he was a young member of the Governor's Guard stationed at Jamestown... He and Cecily were married in the home of William Pierce in Jamestown... The young couple lived at Bailey's Point, Bermuda Hundred... and Bailey died of malaria shortly after the marriage.

#### Cecily and Samuel Jordan

As was the custom of the time, it was an absolute necessity for the safety of the early female settlers to have a male protector. For this reason we frequently find widows marrying within a few weeks or months following the death of their husbands. Cecily 20 promptly married her much older neighbor Samuel Jordan 42, shortly before December 1620. Cecily was about a year younger than Samuel Jordan's eldest son. Samuel had been previously married in England with four known children, but after his first wife died he immigrated to America in 1609 aboard the "Seaventure" which was shipwrecked off Bermuda, not arriving in Virginia till May 1610. (This was the shipwreck that inspired Shakespeare in his play "The Tempest"). He was a member of the initial House of Burgesses of the Colony in 1619 where the first specific instance of genuine self-government emerged in the British Colonial Empire.

Samuel and Cecily settled at "Beggar's Bush" later renamed "Jordan's Journey" near the confluence of the Appomattox and James Rivers southside. One of Sir George Yeardley's first acts was to grant a patent of land at James City on Dec. 10, 1620 to Samuel Jordan of Charles City in Virginia. Gent. and ancient

planter "who hath abode ten years Compleat in the Colony" and to "Cecily his wife an ancient planter also of nine years continuance." The land grants for being "Ancient Planters" were the rewards they had earned by their perseverance in establishing the first permanent beachhead of English colonization on American soil.

Samuel Jordan later added large holdings on the south bank of the James at Jordan's Point. On the point jutting out into the James River, Samuel and Cecily developed a large home plantation later renamed "Jordan's Journey," consisting of a palisaded fort enclosing 11 buildings. They were soon expanding their family too with the arrival of daughter Mary Jordan, born in 1621 or early 1622.

Baby Mary Jordan probably had no memory of that fateful day of the vernal equinox, 22 March 1622, when the Great Indian Massacre fell on the colony like a thunderbolt from the sky. Powhattan's tribe tried to wipe out the entire English Colony in a concerted uprising on Good Friday. Fortunately for the Jordans they received a forewarning of the plot in sufficient time to fortify "Beggar's Bush" against attack. Early that morning Richard Pace had rowed with might and main three miles across the river from Paces Paines to Beggars Bush to warn Samuel Jordan of the impending blow. Without losing an instant, Samuel Jordan summoned his neighbours from far and near and gathered them all, men, women and children, within his home at Beggar's Bush, "where he fortified and lived in despite of the enemy." So resolutely was the place defended, that not a single life was lost there on that bloody day. They were also able to save their buildings and most of the livestock. The agony and terror of the women and children huddled together in the farthest corner of the little stronghold can only be imagined.

The next day their neighbor Mr. William Farrar reached "Beggar's Bush" a few miles journey from his plantation on the Appomattox River. Ten victims had been slaughtered at his home and he himself had barely escaped to safety at the Jordan's where circumstances would force him and other survivors to remain for some time. About one third of Virginia colonists died during the Indian Massacre including Samuel's son Robert Jordan at Berkley Hundred in Charles City while trying to warn neighbors across the water of the impending Indian attack. In those days most people got around by boat and freely went

from one side of the river to the other.

Less than a year later in early 1623 Samuel Jordan passed away at the home he built later known as Jordan's Journey. Cecily was soon due to give birth to their second child. Samuel Jordan is known to have died prior to the February 16, 1623 census of Virginia colonists because his name is conspicuously missing from the list of inhabitants at Jordan's Journey and his and Cecily's second daughter Margaret had recently been born:

#### Cecily and William Farrar

After Samuel Jordan died Cecily 23, was left with daughter Mary 2, her eldest daughter Temperance Bailey 6, and another child soon to be delivered. Reverend Greville Pooley, age 46, who had conducted Samuel Jordan's funeral service, proposed to Cecily only four days afterwards. She apparently consented, feeling the need for a protector, but subject to the engagement being kept secret due to the timeliness of Samuel's death and her pregnancy. However, Rev. Pooley "spread the word" of the engagement, and this so ired the young widow that she refused to go through with the wedding.

Soon afterwards Cecily accepted another proposal of marriage and became engaged to William Farrar who had been living at Jordan's Journey since the massacre. Undaunted, the enraged Rev. Pooley brought suit for breach of promise to compel Cecily to marry him. When the Parson sued on June 14, 1623, he accused the lady of having jilted him and alleged that it was nothing short of "Skandelous" for Mr. Farrar, his rival, to be "in ordinary dyett in Mrs. Jordan's house and to frequent her Company alone." This was the celebrated case of its day. William Farrar, trained for the law in England and the executor of Samuel Jordan's estate, was enlisted by Cecily to represent her.

The Governor and Council could not bring themselves to decide the questions and continued the matter until November 27, 1623, then referred the case to the Council for Virginia in London, "desiring the resolution of the civil lawyers thereon and a speedy return thereof." But they declined to make a decision and returned it, saying they "knew not how to decide so nice a difference." Reverend Pooley was finally persuaded by the Reverend Samuel Purchase to

drop the case. As a result on January 3, 1624/25, the Reverend Pooley signed an agreement freely acquitting Mrs. Jordan from her promises. Cecily then formally "contracted herself before the Governor and Council to Captain William Farrar."

The Governor and Council of the Colony were so stirred by the extraordinary incident that they issued a solemn proclamation against a woman engaging herself to more than one man at a time. Passage of this law for the protection of Virginia bachelors gave Cecily a place in history. And there is not in Virginia any known record that this edict has ever been revoked.

That the first breach of promise case in this country was filed by a parson is commentary on the times. Although ministers were carefully selected, the salary was very small and Pooley can hardly be blamed for being alert to a chance to feather his nest. The small population afforded little choice of a desirable mate, and insecurity and terror following the Great Massacre the year before would have led any widow to feel need for protection. Due to insecurity of plantation life throughout colonial times, widows often remarried soon after their husband's death, sometimes before settlement of his estate.

The Muster of the Inhabitants of Jordan's Journey and Chaplain Choice Taken the 21<sup>st</sup> of January 1624: The Muster of Mr William Ferrar and Mrs Jordan:

William Ferrar aged 31 yeares in the Neptune in August 1618.

Sisely Jordan aged 24 yeres in the Swan in August 1610.

Mary Jordan her daughter aged 3 yeares }

Margarett Jordan aged 1 yeare }borne heare

Temperance Baley (ancestor) aged 7 yeares }

(There is a single bracket three lines high to the right of the three daughters names, then the words "borne heare" indicating all three girls born in Virginia. William Farrar's age listed as 31 is incorrect. He was ten years older.)

William Farrar 42, and Mrs. Cecily Jordan 25, were married shortly before May 2, 1625. Cecily's third husband was the son of John Farrer the elder of Croxton, Ewood, and London, Esquire and Cecily Kelke. He was born into



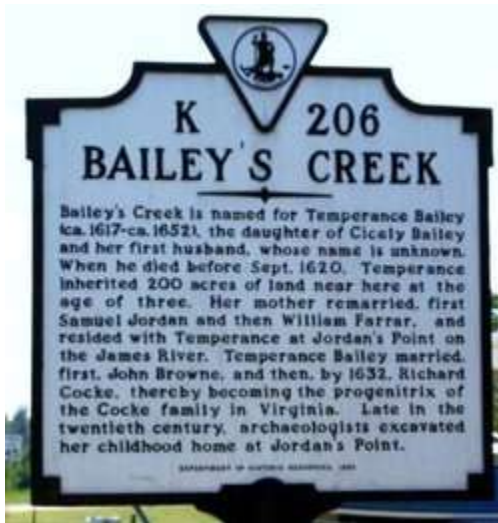
the wealthy landed gentry of Elizabethan England in 1583. The Farrar ancestral estate Ewood had been handed down in the distinguished Farrar family since 1471. William Farrar had arrived in Virginia in August 1618 aboard the "Neptune" and settled a few miles up the Appomattox River from Jordan's Journey. It isn't known if he'd been previously married. William Farrar acquired a ready-made family of females when he married the young, attractive, and wealthy widow Cecily; Mary Jordan 4, Margaret Jordan 2, and Temperance Bailey 8, were thereafter his step-daughters.

Since William Farrar and Cecily Jordan had married, his bond to administer Samuel Jordan's estate was ordered canceled: "At a Court, 2 May 1625, 'Yt is ordered yt Mr. William Farrar's bonde shall be cancelled as overseer of the Estate of Samuel Jordan dec'd."

Within the first year of their marriage William Farrar was given a position of great responsibility when on March 4, 1625/6, Charles I appointed him a member of the King's Council, a position he probably held until just prior to his death in 1636. William and Cecily Farrar continued to reside at Jordan's Journey after their marriage. Records from the Minutes of the Council and General Court of Colonial Virginia 1622-1632 show that William Farrar was living at Jordan's Journey as late as September 1626, and possibly until 1631/32. William and Cecily Farrar had three children together; the first two born prior to 1631. Their first was a girl named for her mother, Cecily, born about 1625/6. After becoming the mother of four girls there must have been excitement at the birth of Cecily's first son- William Farrar II in 1627. William II, as the first boy, was no doubt the long awaited little prince of the family. His godfather was Captain Thomas Pawlett, who had sailed to Virginia in the "Neptune" in 1618 with William Farrar. Son John was born about 1632 and may have been the only one of Cecily and William Farrar's children to be born at Farrar's Island.

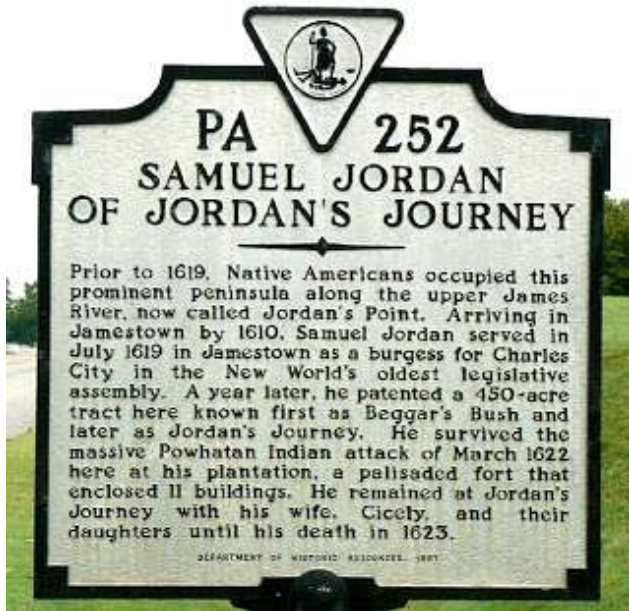
From sale of William Farrar's Inheritance: "September 6, 1631, indenture between William Farrar of London gent of the one part and Henry Farrer of Reading, Berkshire, Esquire, of the other part. Whereas John Farrer the elder of London Esquire, deceased, bequeathed to William Farrar and Cecily his wife and Cicely and William his children.."

The achievement for which Cecily's husband William Farrar is most remembered is the establishment of Farrar's Island, an estate their descendants would own for 100 years. It was located in what is now Henrico Co. Virginia on a bend in the James River at the former site of the city of Henricus, the second settlement of the colony. The estate consisted of 2000 acres, very large for its day, granted to William Farrar for the transportation of 40 settlers. It was not until after William Farrar's death in 1636, at the age of 54, that the patent for Farrar's Island was granted posthumously by King Charles I to his and Cecily's son William Farrar II on June 11, 1637. Presumably thrice widowed Cecily Farrar continued to raise her six children at Farrar's Island.



Cecily's daughter Temperance Bailey married Thomas Cocke (ancestor) in 1637. There are no known records of the fates of Mary and Margaret Jordan. Young Cecily Farrar is said to have married Isaac Hutchins and Henry Sherman, or Michael Turpin? William Farrar II inherited Farrar's Island at the age of ten and followed in his illustrious father's footsteps. Youngest son John Farrar held important offices in the colony, but never married or had offspring. The numerous Farrar descendants of William and Cecily all stem from the elder son, Col. William Farrar II. The name Cecily lived on in the Farrar family as several of her descendants were bestowed as her namesakes.

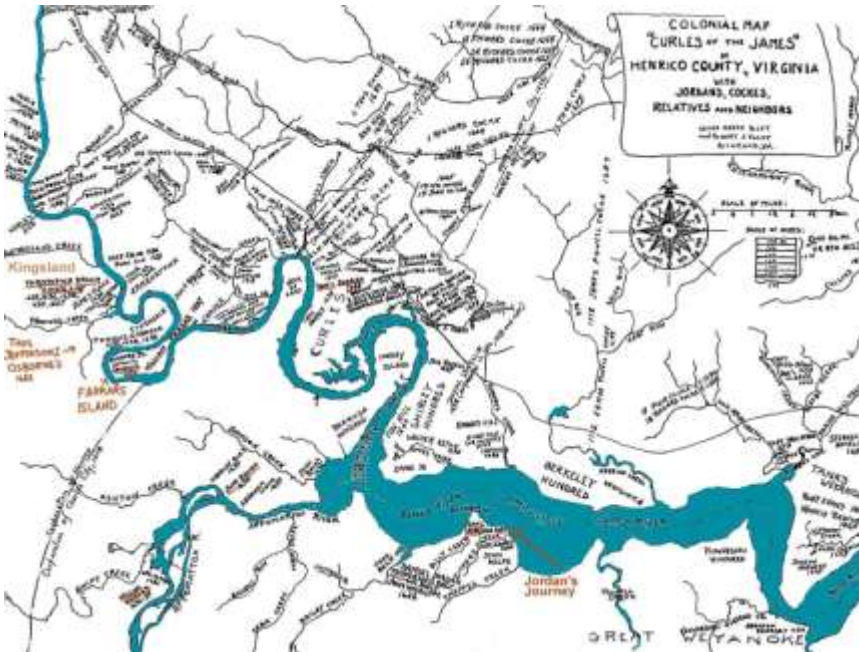
It is thought Cecily Farrar died prior to 1676, probably about 1662, but she may have died much earlier. There is no conclusive proof. Perhaps because her son, Col. William Farrar II, wrote his will in 1676 and doesn't mention his mother in it may be the reason she is presumed deceased before 1676.



Cecily's name survives today on the historical marker in Smithfield, Virginia at the location of "Jordan's Journey," where she lived circa 1620-1631 on the estate of her second husband Samuel Jordan. The marker reads:

"Samuel Jordan of Jordan's Journey": Prior to 1619, Native Americans occupied this prominent peninsula along the upper James River, now called Jordan's Point. Arriving in Jamestown by 1610, Samuel Jordan served in July 1619 in Jamestown as a burgess for Charles City in the New Word's oldest legislative assembly. A year later, he patented a 450 acre-tract here known first as Beggar's Bush and later as Jordan's Journey. He survived the massive Powhatan Indian attack of March 1622 here at his plantation, a palisaded fort that enclosed 11 buildings. He remained at Jordan's Journey with his wife, Cicely, and their daughters until his death in 1623."

Today there are impressive brick entrance gates to "Jordan On The James," a high-end residential development. On the pillar is a small insert "c. 1619." In the development there is a road called "Beggars Bush" and outside is "Jordan's Point Road." Nearby one can play golf at Jordan's Point Country Club. The location of Samuel and Cecily Jordan's house, which has perished, was where the base of the Benjamin Harrison Bridge is now that connects both sides of the river. The Jordan Point Yacht Haven is now located at their former home site.



Note Bailey Creek on the South shore of the James River – With Temperance Bailey mentioned specifically. The North part of this map shows the extensive holdings of the Cocke family. North of the lettering CURLES in the middle of the map is Bremono plantation owned by Temperance and Richard Cocke. If you have good eyesight you can see Abraham Wood, William Hatcher, and Joseph Royall – all ancestors.

## The Fike Family History

Richard Cocke



Richard Cocke

Richard Cocke, our 10th great grandfather, was an original settler to the American colonies while his wife Temperance was among the earliest children actually born in America.

Richard Cocke was born in Pickthorn, Shropshire, England around December 13, 1597 which is when he was baptized. Richard's father was John Cocke, also of Pickthorn, and his grandparents were William and Elizabeth Cocke, for which he named other children.

Richard arrived in Virginia in 1627 as the purser on a ship called "The Thomas and John". Eventually, he obtained large grants of land for the transportation of more than 220 colonists to Virginia. He settled at "Bremo," on the James river, in Henrico county, about 15 miles east of current day Richmond, Virginia.



Before 1632 he married Temperance Baley (Bailey) Browne, the widow of John Browne whom she had married at age 13. Temperance had actually been born in the colonies about 1617.

A review of historical documents suggests Temperance's father, an "ancient planter," died very young leaving her with 200 acres of land. In Jan 1625 she is identified as a 7-year-old girl who had been born in the colony who was living at Jordan's Journey. Temperance's mother was Cicely Jordan Farrar (our 11th great grandmother) who married the owner, Samuel Jordan. After his death in 1623, she married William Farrar. Cicely arrived in Jamestown in August 1610, when she was around 10-years-old, on a ship called "The Swan". When her ship arrived, 90 percent of the colonists who had come before were dead from starvation, disease and Indian attacks. A previous ship that had arrived in the colony just a few months before Cicely's had found just 60 survivors.

Richard Cocke did well in the colony both financially and politically. He was appointed lieutenant-colonel of his county and was a member of The House of Burgesses, the first group of elected representatives of English colonists in North America, in 1632 from Weyanke, and in 1644 and 1654 from Henrico County.

He owned three plantations named Curles, Bremo, and Malvern Hills. These totaled over 7,000 acres of land. The plantations that Richard Cocke owned remained in the Cocke family for generations.

After the death of Richard Cocke's wife, Temperance, he married Mary Aston around 1652.

You can still step on the land settled by Richard Cocke but, according to an old article in the Oct 1933 issue of William and Mary Quarterly, the house is no longer standing.

"There is not a vestige of the old house at "Bremo" not nor anything except the old graveyard and he name by which the place is known to indicate the locality in which the house stood. A frame house was built there a few years ago by Mr. W. H. Ferguson, superintendent of the present "Curles Neck Farm" who says that this house is on the site of an old house that was burned by Federal gunboats during the War between the States. This is probably the location of the old house of Richard Cocke for it is near the graveyard and close to the river bank..."

Richard died 4 Oct 1665 and, as he requested, was buried in his orchard near Temperance in the Malvern Hills Cemetery.

Richard's children with Temperance were Thomas (ancestor) and Richard (the elder). He and his second wife Mary had five children: William, John, Richard (the younger), Elizabeth, and Edward who was born shortly after his father's death.



Will of Richard Cocke

"In the name of God, Amen. I, Richard Cocke, Senr. Being Possessed In perfect healthe and memorie for which i would \_\_\_\_ ... God my creator... I bequeath my sould to God that gave it ... To be interred in my Orchard near my first wife. ... with Church Of England Ceremony,

wife Mary Cocke 1/3 of my estate whether in lands or chattles, The said third of the land to held by her during her natural life & no longer. My will is that she lay no claim to any part of that land formerly given by me to my sons Thomas & Richard Cocke.

Deeds of gift thereof recorded in the Henrico Court, Sons. William and John Cocke residue of the dividend of land not disposed of by afsd. fivt and the mill. Always excepting in the gift of that 640 A called Bremo, to be equally divided between them when they come of age, The afsd. 640 Acres.

To my eldest son Richard Cocke and the male heirs of his body lawfully begotten: for want of such issue to my son Thomas Cocke & his male heirs & for want of such then to my son Wm. Cocke and his male heirs & for want of such to male heirs of John Cocke & for want of such to male heirs of Richard Cocke " My youngest Son" provided, always, that my first named son Richard Cocke, if he lives to inherit same, or any other son or their heirs that shall after my decease first possess Sd. land, shall pay to by daughter, Elizabeth when she is 17 years old or at day of her marriage, whichever shell be first, then the land to be extended to her use until, Sd., sum be paid by anunall value of the land: & in case of the Sd. Elizabeth should die before reaching 17 yrs or day of marriage then Sd. sum to be paid to the other children by my now wife, equally portion as they shall attaine to the lawful age.

To my youngest son Richard Cocke: 750 A of land out of patent taken up jointly by Mr. John Beauchamp & myself, of which 1750 A belonged to Me: The residue of which 1750 A I have given to my sons and hereby confirm to them Thomas Cocke and Richard Cocke the elder, and their heirs.



## The Fike Family History

As for my personal estate I hereby acknowledge that all cattle of my elder son Richard's the hogs being of a distinct mark & all know by my couzen Daniel. (perhaps nephew)

The two negroes do properly belong to him by a gift from his mother... as for the rest of my estate my wives thirds being deducted, I give to equally divided between my children by my present wife Mary Cocke... as any of my Sd. Children come of age that they receive their equal porcon (portion) of female stock then in being & all the male increase to the guardian of my children, cozen Daniel Jordan... and much manured land as he & tow hands shall be able & will manure with a team during his life or abode in the county provided he accept the same upon the terms, vizt: to employ himself and one hand more.

My son finding teame & seeds & all houseing & tackling belonging to it & one hand, one & to have my Sd. Cozen the third part of the produce of all their labours,

In case my son Thomas Cocke will look to the mill for the use of my other children until they come of age he to have the grinding of his corn, toll free, and 3000 pds. tobacco and cask per annum out of his profits. My other children's estates keeping his in repair, exextrs. wife Mary and my two sons Thomas & Richard Cocke Senr.

My wife guardian of all my younger children born of her, until they come of age. In case of her decease the my Sd. sons Thomas & Richard: Justices of the County of Henrico

Dated under my hand and seals this fourth day of October 1665.

Richard Cocke, Sr.

in presence of Henry Randolph, Henry Isham, Death dated 4 Oct 1665 Henrico Co. Va."

## ENDNOTES:

### References for the Farley Family:

- Source Websites:
- source - <http://fabpedigree.com/s038/f070063.htm>
- source - <http://www.thepeerage.com/p10477.htm#i104767>
- <http://www.angelfire.com/md/bobcannonjr/20.html> 1 and 2

### References for Farley Family in America:

- From: <http://www.crossedbrushstudio.com/windowsintoourpast/Vol5/farley.htm>
- <http://www.geni.com/people/John-Farley/6000000006444529058>
- WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE QUARTERLY HISTORICAL MAGAZINE Volume XVIII, published 1910, pg 127  
BACON'S REBELLION, Compiled by John Davenport Neville, Library of Congress Catalog Card Number 76-24548, pgs 60 & 274.
- Hotten, Lists, pp 180-181, 230, 231; Journal of the House of Burgesses, 1619-1658/9, px; Ency. Va. Biog., I, 232.
- <http://trees.ancestry.com/tree/7282875/person/6085335534>
- Jamestown Booklets published by Univ. of Va. Press. No. 6 is called Bacon's Rebellion, 1676 by Thomas J. Wertenbaker.
- Jesse Kelso Farley, Jr., Twelve Generations of Farleys (Chicago: Press of Albin O. Horn Company, 1943, p 5.
- Ship Passenger List, the South, (1538-1825) p52. Thomas is listed in the "Bicentennial Register of Members" in Cynthia Leonard's The General Assembly of Virginia, July 30, 1619 to January 11, 1978.
- [http://www.archive.org/stream/genealogyofjosep00fish#page/150/mod\\_e/1up](http://www.archive.org/stream/genealogyofjosep00fish#page/150/mod_e/1up)
- <http://www.geneabios.com/farleythomas2.htm>
- (Original List of Emigrants, Hotten pages 181, 230. Colonial Virginia Mrs. W.G. Stannard, page 43: 34 V 405 T 13:134)
- Jesse Kelso Farley, Jr., Twelve Generations of Farleys (Chicago: Press of Albin O. Horn Company, 1943, p 5.

- <http://www.archive.org/details/onlineoffarleyf00fost>
- <http://www.archive.org/stream/onlineoffarleyf00fost#page/n14/mode/1up>

References for the Fleming Family:

- <https://histfam.familysearch.org/getperson.php?personID=I207674&tree=EuropeRoyalNobleHous>
- <http://trees.ancestry.com/tree/67491748/person/46169377815/storyx/a90d6b04-b7a3-460a-ace3-c52d0891142e?src=search>

References for Abraham Wood:

- [http://www.carolana.com/Carolina/Explorers/abrahamwood\\_letter\\_1673\\_expedition.html](http://www.carolana.com/Carolina/Explorers/abrahamwood_letter_1673_expedition.html)
- Briceland, Alan Vance (1999), "Wood, Abraham", in John A. Garraty (ed.), *American National Biography* (Vol. 23), New York: Oxford University Press, pp. 748–749, OCLC 39182280 .
- Drake, Richard B. (2001), *A History of Appalachia*, Lexington, Ky.: The University of Kentucky Press, ISBN 0-8131-2169-8, OCLC 43953981 .
- Monaghan, Frank (1943), "Wood, Abraham", in Dumas Malone (ed.), *Dictionary of American Biography* (Vol. 20, Werden-Zunser), New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, p. 454, OCLC 70543382 .
- Wood, Abraham (1990), "Letter of Abraham Wood to John Richards, 22 August 1674", *Southern Indian Studies* 39: 33–44, retrieved 2007-10-10.
- [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Abraham\\_Wood](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Abraham_Wood)
- Source: <http://www.carolana.com/Carolina/Explorers/abrahamwood.html>
- [http://www.carolana.com/Carolina/Explorers/abrahamwood\\_letter\\_1673\\_expedition.html](http://www.carolana.com/Carolina/Explorers/abrahamwood_letter_1673_expedition.html) - Major General Abraham Wood's Letter Describing 1673 Expedition
- <http://www.generationsgoneby.com/tng/getperson.php?personID=I20779&tree=1> – another link to information about Abraham Wood.

References for John Bates:

## The Fike Family History

- <http://www.geni.com/people/John-Isaac-Bates/6000000007227120180>

### References for Thomas Farmer:

[http://farmerfamily.org/ellery\\_farmer/](http://farmerfamily.org/ellery_farmer/)

<http://wc.rootsweb.ancestry.com/cgi-bin/igm.cgi?op=GET&db=jafo842&id=I38500>

[http://farmerfamily.org/ellery\\_farmer/thomas.html](http://farmerfamily.org/ellery_farmer/thomas.html)

### References for The Moon Family:

- <http://files.usgwarchives.net/va/isleofwight/court/history.txt>
- (The full text of Capt. Moon's Will may be found in Virginia Magazine, Vol. VI, p. 33-37; also William & Mary College Quarterly, Vol. VII, p. 222:))  
<http://simpsonhistory.com/notes/moonbook2.html>

### References for Cecily Reynolds:

- <http://familytreemaker.genealogy.com/users/m/a/y/Lyndall-J-Mayes/WEBSITE-0001/UHP-0109.html>
- THE FARRAR'S ISLAND FAMILY AND ITS ENGLISH ANCESTRY by Alvahn Holmes 1972.  
<http://familytreemaker.genealogy.com/users/m/a/y/Lyndall-J-Mayes/WEBSITE-0001/UHP-0109.html>
- References for Thomas William Bailey (Bayley) (c.1596 - 1620)
- <http://familytreemaker.genealogy.com/users/s/o/l/John-O-Solis/GENE2-0056.html>
- <http://genforum.com/bailey/messages/14960.html>

### References for Richard Cocke:

- [Cocke] "Genealogy of the Cocke Family in Virginia," *The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 3, No. 3 (Jan. 1896):282-292, 340; Vol. 3, No. 4 (Apr. 1896):405-414; Vol. 4, No. 1 (Jul. 1896):86-

96; Vol. 4, No. 2 (Oct. 1896):212-217; Vol. 4, No. 3 (Jan. 1897):322-332, 334; Vol. 4, No. 4 (Apr. 1897):431-450; Vol. 5, No. 1 (Jul. 1897):71-89; Vol. 5, No. 2 (Oct. 1897):181-198; Vol. 5, No. 3 (Jan. 1898):303-327; Vol. 5, No. 4 (Apr. 1898):449. Digitized by JSTOR - free.

- [Cocke] Coleman, C.W. "Edlow, Bowler, Cocke and Adams," *The William and Mary Quarterly*, Vol. 6, No. 1 (Jul. 1897):29-30. Digital version at JSTOR - free.
- [Cocke] The Colonial Dames of America. *Ancestral Records and Portraits*, 2 vols. New York: The Grafton Press Publishers, 1910. Digitized by Internet Archive: Vol. I and Vol. II - both free.
- [Cocke] Southall, James P. "Concerning the Origin of the Cockes of Henrico," *The William and*
- [Cocke] See Jourdan's *Early Settlers of Tidewater Virginia* (2005) in General section.
- Source: Colonial Wills of Henrico Co., Va. p. 26

## 6. 19<sup>TH</sup> AND 20<sup>TH</sup> CENTURY LOWE ANCESTORS

William Andrew Lowe emigrated from England to the United States before the Civil War. He settled near St. Louis, Missouri, served in the Civil War, and married Nannie Farley. They converted to Mormonism after the war and then moved to Utah.

In the previous chapter we met the Farley family. They are our connection to English and Scotch nobility and earlier to the Viking conquerors of Normandy and to their ancient Norse Kings. Through Nannie Martin Farley we are directly descended from The Kings of Scotland including King Duncan of Shakespeare's Macbeth fame, Robert the Bruce, the first king of united Scotland, and the Stewart kings of Scotland down to James the fourth. We are also descended through Nannie Martin from Rollo, the Viking conqueror of Normandy and before him Swedish Kings back to 200 A.D.

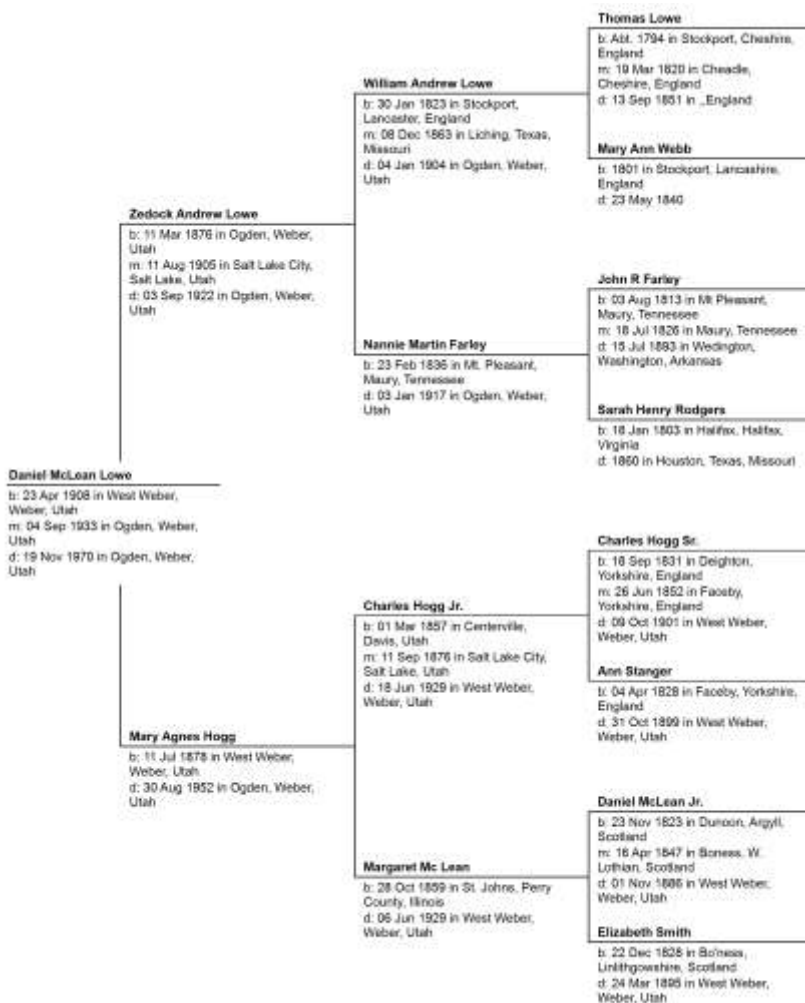
The Farleys came to colonial Virginia in the mid 1600s. After the Revolution the family migrated to Tennessee. Later Nannie moved to Missouri with her mother and older brother.

The McLeans were Scotts who moved from their Clan homeland to find work in the industrial town of Bo'ness near Edinburgh. There they were converted to Mormonism and began their migration to Utah.

The Hoggs and Stangers were from the north of England and joined the Mormon Church in their hometown of Faceby before emigrating to Utah.



# The Fike Family History





Generation 1

1.1 Thomas Lowe was born about 1794 in Stockport, Cheshire, England. He died on 13 Sep 1851 in England. He married Mary Ann Webb, daughter of Peter Webb on 19 Mar 1820 in Cheadle, Cheshire, England.

1.2 Mary Ann Webb, daughter of Peter Webb was born in 1801 in Stockport, Lancashire, England. She died on 23 May 1840.

1.3 John R Farley, son of Pleasant C Farley and Nancy Durham was born on 03 Aug 1813 in Mt Pleasant, Maury, Tennessee. He died on 15 Jul 1893 in Weddington, Washington, Arkansas. He married Sarah Henry Rodgers, daughter of Benjamin Kerr Rodgers and Nancy Hill on 18 Jul 1826 in Maury, Tennessee.

1.4 Sarah Henry Rodgers, daughter of Benjamin Kerr Rodgers and Nancy Hill was born in 1814 in Mt. Pleasant, Maury Co., Tennessee. She died in 1860 in Houston, Texas, Missouri.

1.5 Charles Hogg, son of Thomas Hogg and Ellen Rowland was born on 18 Sep 1831 in Deighton, Yorkshire, England. He died on 09 Oct 1901 in West Weber, Weber, Utah. He married Ann Stanger, daughter of James Stanger and Isabella Thompson on 26 Jun 1852 in Faceby, Yorkshire, England.

1.6 Ann Stanger, daughter of James Stanger and Isabella Thompson was born on 04 Apr 1828 in Faceby, Yorkshire, England. She died on 31 Oct 1899 in West Weber, Weber, Utah.

The Fike Family History



Charles Hogg

Ann Stanger



### The Village of Faceby in North Yorkshire England

The Stanger and Hogg families were converted to Mormonism in their home town of Faceby England. This is the story of the Mormons in Faceby:

“Faceby in 1852: first encounter with Mormon missionaries:

It seems that the Stanger and Etherington families first met a Mormon missionary in 1852. George Stanger’s family remembered the missionary as a young man called Elder William Burton. Perhaps he was travelling between the church’s branches in Leeds and County Durham and found himself in the neighbourhood. He was able to find somewhere to hold a meeting – perhaps a Temperance Hall or Nonconformist chapel. One of the Stanger family went to the meeting and was so impressed by what he heard that before long, more missionaries were visiting the Stanger’s home in Faceby. The family and their neighbours became convinced of the truth of the new teachings and soon the

visiting elders were baptising new members, probably in Faceby beck.

1852 was to bring further changes to the Stanger's and Etherington's lives. The Etherington's daughter Elizabeth was married in London to a coachman named John Pugh, but their young son George died in Faceby at the age of twelve. John Stanger married and began farming at Landmoth near Leake, and Ann Stanger married Charles Hogg on 26th June."

### Charles Hogg

Charles Hogg's account of his life is of great interest. It suggests a man capable of extremely hard work, but of perhaps narrow views. He mentions his father-in-law only once and his brothers-in-law not at all; possibly he was writing for his family by his second wife.

Hogg was the son of a stock dealer in Deighton near Northallerton, and was one of ten children. He was broken to his father's business at the age of five or six, and hired out to a farmer to drive a team of horses when he was seven. He then worked in the brick yards for three summers, and "without much chance to go to school I did learn to read and write a little, and studied arithmetic a little."

He then "hired out to a farmer named Thomas Webster when eleven years of age for one year. My wages being two pounds ten shillings or twelve dollars and fifty cents for the year." He spent three years and six months with Webster, and then worked as a farm hand until he was 19 years old. For the last five years of his life in England he worked as a drainer. "I had to assist father's family (as wages were very low) to get the necessities of life".

Hogg records becoming "a little acquainted with the Gospel of Christ as revealed to Joseph Smith" in 1852 and the account of Ann Stanger Hogg's life written by her descendants records that this introduction to the Mormon faith happened "soon after their marriage" in meetings with Mormon missionaries from Salt Lake City, many of them held in her father's house. The account of Elizabeth Etherington in "Pioneer Women of Faith and Fortitude" (biographical sketches of early Mormon women, supplied by their

descendants) states that she and her husband heard the message of the restored gospel from a missionary in 1851 and were converted; this date may not be correct, as John Etherington was still a church warden in 1852. However, it does suggest that Hogg was joining an existing group in Faceby and that missionaries were already becoming regular visitors there.

Charles Hogg was baptised into the church on 29 May 1853 by Moses Clough (or Cluff) and "bore my testimony in a public meeting four weeks after, held in the house of James Stanger." Moses Clough was a young man of twenty four, fresh from Utah, and must have been an inspiration to the young people of Faceby.

1853: the Faceby Branch is established:

The Faceby Mormons were becoming increasingly committed to their new faith. They were undeterred by the announcement in 1852 of the revelation instituting polygamy. The announcement of this practice led to derision in the press and amongst the public. One Elder, speaking at the Newcastle conference in May 1853, commented that "in some places there has been some who have questioned the motives of those men, and have in consequence had peculiar feelings towards them."

In July 1853 Thomas Stanger, still unconverted, married Jane Wilson, a dressmaker, in the parish church. She and her brothers Thomas and William seem to have returned to their mother's village at some time after the 1851 Census; their father's family was from Bilsdale and is thought to be connected to that of the late prime minister, Harold Wilson. Thomas Wilson was to become a Mormon and emigrate with the others in 1855; William may have become a member at the same time, but he remained behind.

In Leeds, Ann Etherington married a labourer, Thomas Heslop, and they came home to the farm in Faceby for the birth of their son John in June (an IGI entry records his birth in "Fecely", which must be a misreading for Faceby). They too were caught up in the growing excitement.

In September, Ann Stanger Hogg was baptised a Mormon and Charles Hogg

was ordained a Priest by Elder Thomas Squires. Charles was now able to take charge of the meetings in the absence of Elder Clough. Now the intensity of the new religious experience was growing and missionary work occupied more and more of their time. By December 1853 they had formally established a Branch of the Mormon Church in Faceby with 16 members, and they sent a representative to the quarterly Newcastle Conference.

Charles Hogg remembered that, "It took all our spare means we could get to buy tracts, and feed, and clothe the traveling elders, of which many came amongst us. The few saints of Faceby Branch did manfully; assisting in those temporal affairs for so small a branch, and members so young in the Church. I continued to instruct the saints and travel around in the surrounding country whenever we had time, holding meetings, bearing our testimony whenever we had a chance".

Unfortunately we have no record of the reaction of their neighbours and the local clergy; Mr Barlow of Hutton Rudby must have been particularly affected.

In April 1854, Charles Hogg was ordained an Elder and called on to act as President of the Faceby Branch. Now he had the task of planning and presiding over meetings and assigning responsibilities to members. He took his new position seriously, "Here let me say I did to the best of my ability to warn the inhabitants of that part of the country to receive the eternal truths of Jehovah, that have been revealed through the Prophet Joseph Smith."

In July 1854, when Elder James Macgregor represented the Branch at the Newcastle conference, it had 15 members and two baptisms had been performed.

Possibly the numbers in the Branch varied with the arrival and departure of visiting elders, but they may have been affected by the departure of James Stanger senior and his wife Isabella. In the early summer of 1854 their son John's wife had died at Landmoth, leaving a two year old girl and a baby of three months, and at some point they left Faceby for Landmoth, presumably to help John with the children.

The Branch was still gaining converts – Thomas and Jane Stanger's daughter was baptised in the parish church in June, but in November her parents were baptised by Elder James Macgregor into the Mormon faith. In December 1854, Charles Hogg represented Faceby at the Newcastle Conference – their Branch now had 19 members.

The Faceby Saints prepare to leave England:

At this point preparations to leave for America must have begun in earnest. It seems that young George Stanger must have been one of the first to decide to go. His name, according to the Mormon Immigration Index CD-Rom, appears on the ship's roster of the “Clara Wheeler” which sailed from Liverpool in November. This is possibly an error in the CD-Rom, or a clerical error at the Liverpool Office. On the passenger list of the “Clara Wheeler” are the names of five other single young men from the North East, which suggests that George may have intended to travel with them as a party but changed his mind when the rest of the Faceby Saints, including his intended wife Mary Etherington, made the decision to emigrate that season. Possibly his friends put his name down, but he either never reached Liverpool or changed his mind while there. His name appears in the Perpetual Emigrating Fund records, which suggests that he applied for financial assistance to travel; he would be very favourably considered, as farm workers were badly needed in Utah.

Charles Hogg recorded that, "The saints united together and raised means enough to bring Chas Wake and family to Philadelphia. We donated three pounds or fifteen dollars." This is presumably the amount raised by the Branch, as Charles Hogg can hardly have raised that sum alone. The Atlantic passage would have cost about £4 per adult, with children paying three-quarters of the price, and another 10 shillings a head (20 shillings = £1) was needed for food, bedding etc for the journey. The journey through to Utah would have cost at least £20 for each adult, and not much less for each child.

It is not clear how many of the party were funded by the Perpetual Emigrating Fund, and if so, to what extent. According to his descendants, Thomas Henry Wilson, the brother of Jane Wilson Stanger, was also P.E.F. funded. The

Etheringtons probably had funds at their disposal – the entry for John Etherington in *Pioneers and Prominent Men of Utah* records that he "helped many families in the emigration to Utah" – and James and Isabella Stanger may well have been able to assist their children.

Packing up to go:

The emigrants now had to pack their baggage for the journey. The shipping company was obliged, under the Passenger Acts, to provide them with basic food, but only the very poor found the quantity sufficient. Wise travellers packed extra food to sustain them during the crossing.

They were required to take their own bedding, sheets, towels, soap and cooking and eating utensils. Under the Passenger Acts, they would have to show that they each had at least a minimum amount of clothing: for males: 6 shirts, 6 pairs stockings, 2 pairs shoes, 2 complete suits of exterior clothing for females: 6 shifts, 2 flannel petticoats, 6 pairs stockings, 2 pairs shoes, 2 gowns.

Emigrants who were being subsidised by the Perpetual Emigrating Fund – in this case, the Stangers, Hoggs and Thomas Wilson – were under a baggage limitation. The cost of transporting goods, especially for the overland trek across the plains, was a major expense. Consequently, the Fund laid down a baggage allowance: 100lb weight (including beds and clothing) for everybody over 8, and half that amount for children aged 4 to 8. Children under 4 had no baggage allowance.”<sup>1</sup>



Biographical Sketch of the Life of Charles Hogg (Written by my own hand)

Biography Sketch of the life of Charles Hogg  
 I was born at Deighton near Morthallart, Yorkshire England Sept. 18<sup>th</sup> 1831  
 was one of a family of six sons and four daughters father being Thomas Hogg  
 mother being Ellen Rowland Hogg father was a stock jobber broke in business  
 when I was about five or six years of age hired out to a farmer when seven years of age  
 to drive team worked in the brick yards three summers had not much chance to  
 go to school can't be read and write a little <sup>study</sup> arithmetic a little hired out to a farmer  
 named Thomas Webster when eleven years of age for one year wages two pounds ten  
 shillings or twelve dollars and fifty cents for the year worked for this man three years and  
 six months worked as a farm hand until was nineteen years of age then worked as a  
 drainer until the year 1855 had to assist father's family as wages was very low to get  
 the necessities of life was devoted to John Stanger & Co. by June 22<sup>nd</sup> 1852 became a  
 little acquainted with the prophet of about as much as needed to Joseph Smith the same year  
 was baptized into the church of Jesus Christ of latter day saints May 29, 1853 by  
 Elder Bluff spoke and bore my testimony in a public meeting four weeks after held  
 in the home of James Stanger Ordained a Deut. Sept. 6, 1853 by Elder Thomas Spence  
 commenced to take charge of meetings in the absence of Elder Bluff commenced to  
 travel around to diverse tracts and held meetings in other places was much beloved  
 of the Lord in these humble efforts to help spread the everlasting truths of the gospel  
 as needed through the prophet Joseph Smith Ordained an Elder April 24, 1854 by  
 Elder William Glover president of the Liverpool year four conference and called to act  
 as president of the Faculty of the same day when at my own desire became a member

I was born at Deighton, near Morthallart, Yorkshire, England, Sept. 18, 1831, one of a family of six sons and four daughters. My father was Thomas Hogg; my mother was Ellen Rowland Hogg. My father was a stock jobber. He broke me in the business when I was about five or six years of age. I hired out to a farmer when seven years of age to drive a team of horses and then worked in the brick yards three summers. Without much chance to go to school I did learn to read and write a little, and studied arithmetic a little. I hired out to a farmer named Thomas Webster when eleven years of age for one year. My wages being two pounds ten shillings or twelve dollars and fifty cents for the year. I worked for this man the three years and six months and then worked as a farm hand until I was nineteen years of age. I then worked as a drainer until the year 1855. I had to assist father's family (as wages were very low) to get the necessities of life.

I was married to Ann Stanger of Faceby, June 26, 1852. I became a little acquainted with the Gospel of Christ as revealed to Joseph Smith the same year. I was baptized into the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints May 29, 1853, by Moses Cluff. Spoke and bore my testimony in a public meeting four weeks after, held in the house of James Stanger. I was ordained a Priest Sept. 6, 1853, by Elder Thomas Squires. Commenced to take charge of meetings in the absence of Elder Cluff. Commenced to travel around to deliver tracts of meetings in other places. I was much blessed of the Lord in those humble efforts to help spread the eternal truths of the Gospel as revealed through the Prophet Joseph Smith. On April 16, 1854, I was ordained an Elder by Elder William Glover, President of the Newcastle Conference and called to act as President of the Faceby Branch the same day.

Here let me say my duties became more responsible which made us see the necessity of relying on the Lord and calling on his Holy name in might prayer to assist us in our weakness to do our duty which increased upon us. It took all our spare means we could get to buy tracts, and feed, and clothe the traveling elders, of which many came amongst us. The few saints of Faceby Branch did manfully; assisting in those temporal affairs for so small a branch, and members so young in the Church. I continued to instruct the saints and travel around in the surrounding country whenever we had time, holding meetings, bearing our testimony wherever we had a chance until the winter of 1855 when we commenced to prepare to gather to Zion. Here let me say I did to the best of my ability to warn the inhabitants of that part of the country to receive the eternal truths of Jehovah, that have been revealed through the Prophet Joseph Smith. The Saints of Faceby were all preparing to leave the Branch except Chas. Wake and family. The saints united together and raised means enough to bring Chas. Wake and family to Philadelphia. We donated three pounds or fifteen dollars.

February, 1855, the Faceby Branch was broken up by the saints all leaving, nearly all coming to Utah. As president, of said Branch, I delivered up books with Branch record to Elder Smith, traveling elder in that part. Left this part of the world Feb. 14, 1855, with a conscience void of offence toward God and all men, free from debt to anyone. I visited father, mother, and what family there were at home here at Deighton, Yorkshire, England. Ten of us in family were

all born in the same house. I could not stay with my beloved father and mother but a few minutes, bid them goodbye, off to catch the train. Here left father, mother, five brothers, four sisters for to gather with the people of God to the Mountains of Ephraim. This was Feb. 14, 1855, and stayed here until Feb. 27. Two of my sisters lived here and were very kind to myself and family which consisted to myself, wife, and child eighteen months old - James. We embarked on the ship Liddon, chartered by F. D. Richards, President of the British Mission. Captain of the ship was Wm. Taylor; President of the Company was J. S. Fulmer, a returning missionary from Utah. The passage was very long and rough with storms and head winds. Had 400 souls on board; has sea sickness very bad for nine days. Provisions were very scarce; the last three weeks had very little water. I had provided plenty for my family of our own to last us across the ocean, but we divided the last biscuit with our brethren and sisters. We lived three weeks on rice and butter, oatmeal, and had very little water to cook it with.

Arrived in Philadelphia about the 20th of April after a tedious journey of eight weeks, but thanks to our Heavenly Father we were preserved from a watery grave. Here we lived on board ship for two days. Those in charge of company never provided one mouthful of food to the starving company of poor saints for that time. We traveled by rail to Pittsburg. Here we took passage on the steamboat, Monongalia to St. Louis. Many had to make their beds on iron that the boat was loaded with, some on a barge he had in tow. We were treated like so many cattle. We traveled down the Ohio River 1000 miles, thence up the Mississippi to St. Louis. Here the steamboat Polar Star was chartered to take the company to Atcheson, Kansas territory, to the camping ground. Good food was provided here for the company the first time since we left England. The Cholera broke out in the camp the last day we were on this boat. Two of the sisters died; I helped to bury a sister Monsome as soon as we landed. We camped out all night on landing at Atchinson that had been made by Mormon Emigrants that had been here five weeks in charge of Elder Ballantine. It commenced raining about three o'clock which gave us a good wetting with our bedding. This was a starter for crossing the plains.

We moved out on to camp ground May 14; about ten had to occupy one tent. The one we got was not finished. The first night came up a very heavy storm

of wind, thunder, lightning, and rain. It blew many of the tents to the ground. The screams of women and children were painful to hear. We passed through three such nights in succession. We had never witnessed such awful storms as were so common in this country. We moved camp (after staying here a few days) to Mormon Grove, about eight miles west of Atchinson. Helped to make what was known as the Church Farm. We put in some crops for those that were to follow. Here the companies were organized to cross the plains. We joined Capt. Richard Ballantine's Company; Elder Wm. Glover was captain of guard. Here we commenced to drill and go through the Manual of Arms that we might defend ourselves from an attack of the marauding bands of Indians of which there were many in those days crossing the plains. There were then persons to one wagon and tent.

I was the only one in our outfit which made it very hard for me to have it all to do. July 2, 1855, we started to cross the long and dreary plains. We had waited a long time to get some milk cows which would have been a great help to the company as there were many children, but we had to start without. Our provisions were growing shorter every day which caused us to have to suffer before we got through with our journey. July 6 we camped on Muddy Creek. Here my wife gave birth to a son which we named William George. Started out early the next morning on our journey. We got very tired every day. We had to pull up tent every morning; after packing wood and water, loading cooking utensils into the wagon, we had to help gather up all the cattle, yoke up three yoke of oxen, drive the same every days with no one to help me. After camping at night had to stake down the tent, bring wood and water for most of the nine, do the baking, go on guard two and three nights each week.

There were fifty wagons in the company organized into tens, a captain over each ten. We were in the first ten. Elder Gardner of Payson was captain of the first ten. We used to hold meetings every night in each ten; and what seemed to me unfair was I never could go to a meeting because I had too much to do although the meetings were held close by our tent. I recollect one little episode that took place one night just as I had driven the last peg into the tent. I stepped up to the meeting which was just over; Captain Gardner asked me to dismiss the meeting which I refused to do, feeling bad that I was treated so unfair. We had to be very economical about our food. In most of the tens

some of the men could hunt and kill game of which there was an abundance crossing the plains in those days, but as I could not leave the team, (I had to drive every day) we had to go without game. Did not have enough to eat only once for five weeks.

We arrived in Salt Lake City Sept. 22, 1855. We went to live at Bountiful, Davis County, with Uncle Daniel Wood. As the grasshoppers had destroyed nearly everything the previous summer, it was hard to get anything to eat to keep soul and body together. On December 14 we moved to Centerville, Davis County, rented a farm off T. J. Thurston. We raised a good crop in 1856 which was a blessing to all. Many had been without bread for weeks. In the fall and winter of 56 and 57 came about what is known as the Reformation. We were rebaptized with all the saints. I was enrolled in the Nauvoo Legion, a military expedition against what is known as the Johnston Army in charge of stock and supplies for the companies out in the mountains. With a squad of men I went to Echo and returned to Bountiful with said company of men in the month of October, 57. I went out with the said company as captain of ten when the general call was made for all to go as the army was marching towards Salt Lake City, but by the overruling hand of Providence the said army stayed as Fort Bridger all winter. We returned home from the mountains about Christmas, 1858.

In the great move south in the spring, 1858, after preparing everything ready to burn in case of war with the army, we removed to Payson. After living in a dugout all summer, we returned to Centerville, December 1858. I was promoted to captain of Centerville Infantry, Davis Co. Militia. I served as teacher of Centerville ward for many years under Bishop R. K. Smith. We moved to Marriot's Settlement, Weber Co., in the spring, 1864. We moved back to Centerville in the spring of 1865. I took charge of S. Roundy's farm; also his son's, W. Roundy, farm until the fall, 1868. We were making preparations to buy said farm when we were called with my family which consisted of my wife, Ann Stanger Hogg, and six sons and three daughters, to go south to what was known as the Muddy Mission. After selling our home and other property we could not take along, we started on the said mission, on Nov. 30, 1868, three weeks after the call came. On Dec. 3 while camped on the Virgin River, the Indian Navajoes from over the Colorado stole all our

teams consisting of one pair of mules which cost us \$500.00 and three fine horses. We got said mules and one horse back.

After arriving at our destination, we were advised to settle at St. Joseph, known as Sandtown, which was rightly named. It was nothing but mounds of drift sand. Here we worked hard to make us a home one year, but failed. The sand filled up the water ditches as fast as we could throw it out. I cannot describe the untold suffering the people passed through while here the summer of 69. The sand getting heated up caused the thermometer to raise from 115 to 125 degrees. I was called to move in the winter of 69 and 70 to old St. Joseph. I commenced to lay foundations on Jan. 1 and on the 20th of March 40 houses were built. Many were living in the same. Orchards were planted; thousands of grape vines put out; land broken up, crops of cotton and wheat and corn, etc.; in the fall of 1870 a large crop of wheat was put in and came up fine. The settlers began to think they could live here. For two years we had to divide our food with the Indians. Many divided their last pound of four. So the first new wheat grown had to be divided amongst all the families for supper. In Dec. 1870 the settlers had got a good road and meeting house nearly finished when word came from the First Presidency of the Church to vacate the country and return to North or elsewhere. In Feb. 1871 we left our home again; our farm and crops of fine looking grain, houses, furniture, in fact all that we could not haul with our poor teams, we had left. The settlers were preserved from death by the Indians, because they fed them and gave them clothing. While passing through those trials on the Muddy Mission, we formed acquaintances with many of our brethren and sisters which will last through the endless ages of eternity.

We left the Muddy Valley Feb. 1871. We were caught in a snow storm in the mountains, and two feet of snow fell in one night which caused much suffering on account of the people being slightly clothed. After traveling and camping 14 weeks, we arrived at West Weber on May 1, 1871, twelve in the family, destitute of clothing, food, tools and implements of all kinds gone to start life anew, having been called with our family to leave our homes three times in three years. We settled at West Weber May 1, 1871. Soon after I was appointed one of the Board of Trustees of West Weber Irrigation Co. We moved to Hooper in the fall of 1875. I had charge of Naisbett's farm, stock

and mill for three years. We moved back to West Weber in the fall of 1878. I was appointed the same fall as one of the Trustees of Water Board. The year 1879 used all our energy and influence to unite the West Weber and Hooper Irrigation Companies into one company which was accomplished in the year 1880. In the same year, called Jubilee year, I paid for one person's emigration from England to Utah. Also in the same year I went into the celestial order of marriage by taking Miss Annie Todd, late from Durham County, England, to be our second wife for which we give our Eternal Father our sincere thanks for this and all other blessings He has bestowed upon us.

We have assisted in building two school houses in Centerville; expended \$250.00 to help build a school and meeting house at St. Joseph on the Muddy. Expended with our family over one hundred dollars to help build a school and a meeting house here in West Weber about the year of 74. We paid towards building a new brick meeting house at West Weber in the years of 80 and 90 \$65.00. Also in the same years I paid towards building two school houses nearly \$60.00. Tithing in the year of 1890 amounted to about sixty dollars which was applied towards paying for the new brick meeting house at West Weber. The year 1891 has been an eventful year. Many great events have taken place such as cyclones, earthquakes, floods, accidents of all kinds, murders, suicides all over the civilized world. Wickedness is on the increase in Salt Lake City; also Ogden. The Saints have divided on party lines, some joining the Democratic, some the Republican parties. Some have not taken any part in these matters. We have been blessed of the Lord our God with good crops of all kinds; plenty in the land for all, both for all God's children and animals, flocks, and herds. Praise be unto the true living God for all Thy loving kindness bestowed upon us all. I am still living with and supporting my two families, making them as comfortable as possible and helping to pay off the indebtedness still on the meeting house at West Weber. My tithing will be for 1891 about \$60.00, also fast and other donations are on the increase. Dec. 1891 I am still a disfranchised citizen of the United States but still trying hard to be a Latter Day Saint.

He died Oct. 9, 1901, West Weber, Utah, and was buried there.”<sup>2</sup>

Ann Stanger Hogg

Written by Katheryn Hart Conger, 1955.

“Ann Stanger, daughter of James Stanger and Isabelle Thompson Stanger, was born on April 4, 1828, in Faceby, Yorkshire, England. The only available record of her life begins with her marriage to Charles Hogg on June 26, 1852, at Faceby. They were married by Parson Brown, and their witnesses were Thomas Stanger, Ann Hogg, and Edward Walton. Soon after their marriage, they became acquainted with the Gospel of Jesus Christ through discussions with Mormon missionaries from Salt Lake City, Utah. Many of the meetings were held in her father's home. Her husband Charles, joined the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints in May 1853, and she followed in September 1853, with Elder Moses Cluff performing the ordinance for both of them.

The Gospel became such a forceful part of their lives that the next two years were spent in missionary work in Faceby, feeding and clothing the many traveling Elders, buying missionary tracts, and assisting new members who joined the Church. On February 14, 1855 Ann and her husband and young son, James, prepared to leave Faceby and join the Latter-Day Saints on the American continent in Utah. It was extremely difficult for them to leave their home and bid their loved ones good-bye, never to see them again, and depart for a strange new land. It was only their firm belief in the Gospel that gave them such strength. They sailed from Liverpool, England, on February 27, 1855. After a very rough voyage with very scant provisions they arrived in Philadelphia, having been on the water eight weeks. In company with many other Saints they traveled by rail to Pittsburgh, and then took a steamship to St. Louis and on to Atcheson, Kansas. Here they stayed in a Mormon encampment for three months until arrangements were made for the journey across the plains. Ann endured the hardships of camping out, moving from camp to camp in Kansas, and planting gardens for later groups to use--all without a word of complaint.

On July 2, 1855, with a large body of Saints, they commenced their journey across the plains. Ten people were assigned to each wagon which was so loaded with provisions and equipment that everyone but the children had to



walk. Just four days later, in the heat and dust of the plains, Ann gave birth to her second child, a son whom they named William George. She was allowed to rest in camp only one night; then they moved on next day. For three days she remained in the wagon with her new baby. On the fourth day she commenced walking with the others. Her shoes were worn out so she walked the rest of the way barefoot the end of each day found her tired feet aching and bleeding. She endured the pangs of hunger and thirst, along with everyone else, but managed to keep her baby alive and healthy. Salt Lake City was a welcome sight to those weary Pioneers as they sighted it on top of the hill on September 22, 1855, two and a half months after leaving Kansas. Ann and Charles went directly to Bountiful to live with an uncle. Food was still very scarce, and this valiant little mother often went without any in order that her two small sons could eat. Her husband was called away several times with the Militia to protect the Saints from Indians and Johnston's Army from the East, which was pursuing them. In her crude log house, with dirt floor and roof, she remained alone and did the work of two.

On May 20, 1860 she and Charles took their four sons and went to the Endowment House in Salt Lake where President Brigham Young sealed them for time and eternity, as a family unit. They moved several times in the next thirteen years--Centerville, Payson (where they lived in a dugout), Weber, and back to Centerville where they were preparing to buy a farm when they were called by President Brigham Young to go south and help settle the "Muddy Mission." They now had six sons and three daughters, and it was most difficult for them to leave their belongings and start out the last of November 1868, on another Pioneer venture. They didn't once question the call but left willingly with the other Saints. Ann's youngest child, Elizabeth, was only nine months old and became very ill on the journey. Only their faith and prayers saved her. For three years they endured further hardships--sand drifts, intense heat, meager rations, which they divided with the Indians, no roads nor buildings. Ann washed on rocks and used white sand for soap. She gathered sego bulbs from the mountains and cooked them for vegetables. They raised sugar cane for molasses, and corn, which they dried and pounded between rocks for meals. They worked against all odds to cultivate this country--had built homes and planted grape arbors, orchards, cotton and wheat. The First Presidency decided, however, it would never be a very prosperous country so they called

the back to the center owed of Zion.

Once again, willingly, Ann and Charles forsook their home and new beginnings to heed the call of the church and move back, this time settling permanently in West Weber, Utah. They were so poor she had to make clothes for the boys out of the wagon cover. Charles built a comfortable redbrick house, planted an orchard and nursery stock Ann learned how to dry the fruit on rocks, and she sold it to the Ogden merchants. Eventually she helped support her large family this way when her husband accepted the principle of Polygamy and married Annie Todd in 1879. Ann accepted this second marriage dutifully and in good faith, and accompanied them to the Endowment House for their marriage Charles continued to support both families until the Manifesto of 1890, which outlawed polygamy and forced him to give up one of his families. He chose to live with his second wife and help raise their young family, which decision Ann accepted with dignity and courage. Though she raised her family alone thenceforth, she remained always a true wife to her husband.

She was a dearly beloved grandmother, and one of her granddaughters writes this of her--"it was a real treat to go visit Grandma Hogg. I slept in her high bed on a straw 'tick'. She would sing to me and tell me stories. Once when I had typhoid fever she took charge of the treatment, wrapped me in sheet, placed hot cobs of corn around my feverish body to 'break the fever'. When I was well enough to sit up, Grandma took me to her home to give Mother a rest. I nestled on her lap in shawls and blankets as she tenderly cared for me. Always I looked forward to a big slice of bread and butter, which she covered with her choice black raspberry jam. In later years she took turns staying with her married children, and we were always delighted when it was our turn to have Grandma. She always sat in a big rocking chair, would mend and help Mother sew, and rock the babies to sleep. She made such good pies, doughnuts, and bread, and took pride in making them look attractive. When our baby sister, Martha, was only six weeks old she became ill with pneumonia, and Grandma held her all the time to keep her warm. Soon the precious baby died, but Grandma held her to the last. We all wept our hearts out when our pretty little sister was taken from us, but Grandma stood by to give us comfort and strength. She stood for all that was good and spiritual and clean. How I

loved her"

She was ever religious, attended Church regularly, and taught her children the principles of the Gospel. For many years in West Weber she was a counselor in the Relief Society, and after her release she spent the next eighteen years as a Visiting Teacher. She was then released because of illness, and for the next ten years she suffered with a cancer on her head. Part of this time she stayed with her daughters in Idaho. At that time, too, her children all gave her a comfortable swing rocker for her birthday. She returned to West Weber just prior to her death on October 31, 1899. She was buried in the little cemetery there. A faithful Latter-day Saint and a typical pioneer lady, she passed through all the hardships of that era. Her name will ever be blessed in the hearts and memories of her countless descendants. <sup>3</sup>



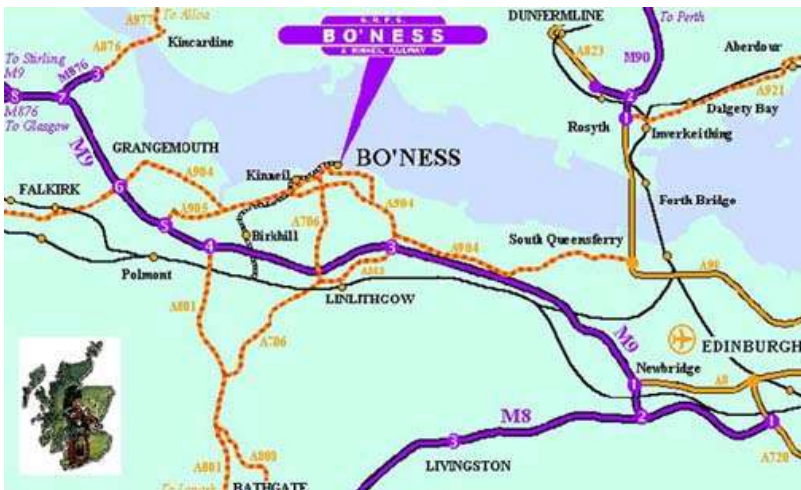
1.7 Daniel McLean Jr., son of Daniel McLean and Mary McNeilage was born on 23 Nov 1823 in Dunoon, Argyll, Scotland. He died on 01 Nov 1886 in West Weber, Weber, Utah. He married Elizabeth Smith, daughter of Thomas Smith and Ann Smith on 16 Apr 1847 in Bo'ness, W. Lothian, Scotland.

1.8 Elizabeth Smith, daughter of Thomas Smith and Ann Smith was born on 22 Dec 1828 in Bo'ness, Linlithgowshire, Scotland. She died on 24 Mar 1895 in West Weber, Weber Co., Utah.

Daniel McLean, Jr.

Bio by Grace McLean:

My great grandfather Daniel McLean was born on 23 November, 1823 in Dunoon, Argyll, Scotland. He was the son of Daniel McLean and Mary McNeilage. When he was a very young boy his family moved across the Firth of Clyde to Largs, Argyll, Scotland. Here he worked as a handloom weaver. Just when or why he left Largs is not known. On 16 April, 1847 he married Elizabeth Smith in Bo'ness, West Lothian, Scotland. In Bo'ness he worked as an ironstone miner.





Bo'ness Scotland in the late 1800s

About 1848 or 1849 Daniel became acquainted with John Russell, who was also a miner and an Elder of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints. At their meal hours in the mines religion was discussed. Brother Russell presented the new gospel to the miners. After a thorough investigation of the principles of the gospel and reading “The Voice of Warning” James Hunter, a fellow workman in the mine, asked to be baptized. Daniel, upon learning that Brother Hunter was going to be baptized, hurriedly made up his mind to be baptized also.

On 30 October 1849 Daniel was baptized by Robert Brown and confirmed a member of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints. He was very active in the church, preaching the gospel and baptizing many people. In 1852 Daniel was ordained an Elder. At this time the priesthood was very active and besides their labors in the branch they made appointments in neighboring villages to preach on Sunday afternoons and evenings. Daniel took part with the other brethren until he came to America.

While living in Scotland six children were born to Daniel and Elizabeth. Five of the children died in infancy. On 4 May 1856 Daniel, his wife, and their six month daughter Agnes sailed from Liverpool England for America. They arrived in New York on 14 June 1856 on the ship “Thornton”. They went

from New York to St. John, Perry County, Illinois where they lived for five years (1856-1861). The 1860 census of Perry County shows Daniel as a miner with a personal estate valued at \$400.00.

While working at the mines to earn enough money to travel to Utah he was hurt quite badly. It took four men to remove the rock that had fallen on him. The doctors did not give him a chance to live, but through his faithfulness, he told them he would live and bring his family to Utah. He was laid up for about 16 months. While in St. John my Grandfather, Hugh Owen, and another baby girl, Eliza was born. In 1861 the family left Illinois and came to Utah. They had many hardships on the plain. While travelling on the plains, another baby girl was born to them, but he only lived a few days. They were forced to wrap her in a sheet and bury her in a shallow grave.

The family arrived in Salt Lake City and was met by Archibald McFarland, a very good friend from Bo'ness Scotland. They came to West Weber to live and he lived in a dugout. Daniel worked as a farmer and was a good hard worker. He owned a great deal of land in West Weber, but was in poor health, so he had to sell part of his land. He helped with the cricket drive, they made lye soap, candles, molasses, carded wool, and spun yarn to make their clothes. He also made dobe bricks to build his family house.

He was always a very faithful member of the church, being strict about the word of wisdom, paying an honest tithe, and being prayerful. He baptized many into the church in the West Weber Ward.

On 1 November 1886, at the age of 63, Daniel died in West Weber of paralysis and was buried in the West Weber Cemetery. He was survived by his wife and three children; Agnes McLean Tracy, Hugh Owen McLean, and Margaret McLean Hogg (our ancestor).

Elizabeth Smith



Biography by Grace McLean:

“Elizabeth Smith was born December 21, 1828 in Bo’ness, West Lothian, Scotland. She was the daughter of Thomas Smith and Ann Smith. She was the second child and oldest daughter in a family of five children. When she was six years old her Mother died of Cholera. Elizabeth and her brother James went to live with her maternal grandmother, Elizabeth Smith, and her sister Charlotte. Her six month old baby brother Thomas went with their paternal grandmother Charlotte Bravon Smith. The oldest child Thomas had died of whooping cough at the age of three.

She was 18 years old when she married Daniel McLean on 16 April, 1847. Daniel had joined the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints in 1849; Elizabeth was baptized into the church on September 20, 1850.

While living in Scotland six children were born to Daniel and Elizabeth. Five of the children died in infancy. In 1856 they decided to leave their home at 33 New Town in Bo’ness, West Lothian, Scotland and come to America. On 4

May 1856 Daniel, his wife, and their six month daughter Agnes sailed from Liverpool England for America. They arrived in New York on 14 June 1856 on the ship "Thornton" (1600 tons). They went from New York to St. John, Perry County, Illinois where they lived for five years (1856-1861). The 1860 census of Perry County shows Daniel as a miner with a personal estate valued at \$400.00.

While working at the mines to earn enough money to travel to Utah he was hurt quite badly. It took four men to remove the rock that had fallen on him. The doctors did not give him a chance to live, but through his faithfulness, he told them he would live and bring his family to Utah. He was laid up for about 16 months. Elizabeth worked hard caring for her family and for another miner who lived with them. While in St. John my Grandfather, Hugh Owen, and another baby girl, Eliza was born.

In 1861 the family left Illinois and came to Utah. They had many hardships on the plain. While travelling on the plains, another baby girl was born to them, but he only lived a few days. They were forced to wrap her in a sheet and bury her in a shallow grave.

The family arrived in Salt Lake City and was met by Archibald McFarland, a very good friend from Bo'ness Scotland. They came to West Weber to live and there lived in a dugout. Daniel worked as a farmer and was a good hard worker. He owned a great deal of land in West Weber, but was in poor health, so he had to sell part of his land. He helped with the cricket drive; they made lye soap, candles, molasses, carded wool, and spun yarn to make their clothes. He also made dobe bricks to build his family house.

In 1864 when the George Hunter family arrived in West Weber from Scotland, she took the youngest son, James Hunter, and kept him for a year. Her dear friend Sister Hunter had died while en route to Utah, leaving six children. The little boy was only about 1 year old. She was a good and kind Mother to him.

She was always a very faithful member of the church, she always believed in paying a full tithing and donations of all kinds. She was active in the West Weber Ward Relief Society and was a member of its first organization.



## The Fike Family History

He husband died in 1886 leaving her alone, as by the time all her children were married. She was comfortably fixed and had plenty to live on.

Elizabeth died on March 24, 1896 in West Weber and was buried in the West Weber Cemetery.”



## The Fike Family History

### Generation 2

2.1 William Andrew Lowe, son of Thomas Lowe and Mary Ann Webb was born on 30 Jan 1823 in Stockport, Lancaster, England. He died on 04 Jan 1904 in Ogden, Weber Co., Utah. He married Nannie Martin Farley, daughter of John R Farley and Sarah Henry Rodgers on 08 Dec 1863 in Licking, Texas Co., Missouri.

2.2 Nannie Martin Farley, daughter of John R Farley and Sarah Henry Rodgers was born on 23 Feb 1836 in Mt. Pleasant, Maury Co., Tennessee. She died on 03 Jan 1917 in Ogden, Weber, Utah, USA.

#### William Andrew Lowe

William was born in England in 1823. He married Mary Ann Allen in England in 1842 at the age of 19. William emigrated to America in 1847.

William served in a Missouri State Militia Regiment of the Union Army during the civil war. His grave marker lists him as a First Sergeant in Company G. He married Nannie Martin Farley in Texas County, MO in 1863. This unit was active in Texas County in 1863, so it is possible that they met during that time.

#### 5th Regiment State Militia Cavalry (Old) Unit History

Organized at St. Joseph, Mo., March and April, 1862. Attached to District of Central Missouri, Dept. of Missouri, to February, 1863.

SERVICE.--Duty in Central District of Missouri until February, 1863. Operations in Carroll, Ray and Livingston Counties July 27-August 4, 1862. Grand River August 1. Near Barry Section August 14. Iron County September 11. Liberty and Sibley's Landing October 6 (Cos. "A," "B," "D" and "K"). California House October 18. Independence February 3, 1863. (See 5th Regiment State Militia Cavalry (New) for further service.)

Lost 21 Enlisted men killed and mortally wounded and 1 Officer and 47 Enlisted men by disease. Total 69.

5th Regiment State Militia Cavalry (New) Unit History

Organized February 2, 1863, from 13th Regiment, State Militia Cavalry. Attached to District of Rolla, Dept. of Missouri, to June, 1863. District of the Border, Dept. of Missouri, to October, 1863. District of Rolla, Dept. of Missouri, to muster out.

SERVICE.--Independence, Mo., February 8, 1863 (Cos. "C," "D," "F"). Blue springs March 22. Independence March 23. Headquarters at Waynesville. Scouts from Waynesville June 20-23 (Co. "H"). Scout from Salem and skirmish July 3 (Co. "D"). Scout from Houston to Spring River Mills and Skirmish August 6-11 (Cos. "B," "C," "F" and "G"). Jack's Ford August 14 (Detachment). Warrensville August 25 (Detachment). Texas County September 11-12 (Detachment). Near Houston September 12 (Detachment). Near Salem September 13 (Cos. "C," "M"). Near Man's Creek October 14 (Detachment). King's House, near Waynesville. October 26 (Co. H). Scout from Houston to Jack's Fork November 4-6 (Cos. "B," "G," "I"). Scouts from Houston November 23-29 (Detachment), and December 9-19, Scouts from Salem December 26-29 (Cos. "C," "M"). Scout from Houston into Arkansas, with skirmishes February 5-17, 1864 (Detachment). Independence April 23. Scouts from Big Piney July 5-6. Scout in Shannon County July 18-21 (Detachment). Rolla August 1. Scouts in Moniteau and Morgan Counties September 11-18 (Detachment). Scout in Texas County September 14-21 (Detachment). Thomasville September 18. Waynesville September 30 (Co. "B"). Moreau Bottom, Jefferson City, October 7. Booneville October 9. Lexington October 19. Independence October 22. Big Blue and State Line October 22. Westport October 23. Engagement on the Marmiton, or battle of Chariot, October 25. Mine Creek, Little Osage River, Marias Des Cygnes, October 25. Near Centreville November 2 (Co. "K"). Operations near Waynesville December 1-3 (Detachment). Big Piney December 2 (Detachment). Scouting and escort duty in District of Rolla until July, 1865. McCartney's Mills January, 1865 (Detachment). Scout in Shannon County January 2-7 (Cos. "C," "D," "M"). Operations about Waynesville January 16-22. Scouts from Salem and Licking to Spring River, Ark., and skirmishes February 23-March 2. Scouts from Waynesville to Hutton Valley, Rolla and

Lebanon March 5-12. Near Rolla March 24 (Co. "E"). Mustered out July 8, 1865.

Regiment lost during service 19 Enlisted men killed and mortally wounded and 2 Officers and 93 Enlisted men by disease. Total 114. <sup>4</sup>

William and Nannie's first child, Fidela, was born in Rollo, Missouri, in 1865. The family is enumerated in St. Louis in the 1870 census. Their second and third children were born in St. Louis in 1869 and 1871. Both of the boys died in infancy.

Nannie's obituary says that she was converted to Mormonism and that William, Nannie, and Fidela moved to Ogden, Utah in 1872. Their last child, and our ancestor, Zedok was born in Utah in 1876.

The 1880 census shows William, Nannie, Fidela, and Zedock living in Ogden, with William working as a carpenter.

The 1890, 92, and 95 Ogden City directories show William living at 884 S. 23rd St. (just a few blocks from Daniel and Elaine Lowe's house at 1143 Capital St.). He is listed as a Notary Public working for the Ogden Bench Canal and Water Company. William died in 1904 and is buried in the Ogden City Cemetery. Nannie lived in that same house until her death in 1917.

### Nannie Martin Farley

Nannie Martin Farley is a descendant of several very interesting people. They include several prominent Virginia colonists and plantation owners who descended from the kings of Scotland back to Robert the Bruce, the first king of United Scotland and beyond him to Duncan, of Macbeth fame, and then to the Norman conquerors. Another line of our ancestry stretches from Nannie through 800 years of English nobility to Rollo the Viking, conqueror of Normandy in the 800s, and beyond him to the Kings of Sweden to the year 200 A.D. for a total of 66 generations.

Nannie was born near Nashville TN in 1836. Our Fike ancestors who lived north of Nashville had moved on to Illinois by this time. Sometime before

1860, when she was 24, the family broke up with her father moving to Arkansas and Nannie and her mother to Houston, Texas County, Missouri; probably with her uncle Nathaniel Kerr Rodgers. Nannie's Mother lived out her life and died in Texas County, Missouri in 1860.

Nannie married William Lowe in Missouri in 1863 three years after her mother died. They relocated to Rolla, St. Louis, and then in 1872 to Ogden UT.

Her father, John Farley, is listed in the 1880 census, in Washington County, in Northwest Arkansas. He died there in 1893.

Obituary:

“Nannie Martin Lowe, a pioneer of Ogden, died yesterday afternoon at the family residence, 884 Twenty-third street, of pneumonia. She was born in Nashville, Tenn on Feb. 23. 1836. the daughter of John and Sarah Rodgers Farlegh. When a young woman, she joined the Mormon church and in 1872 came to Utah, where she married William Lowe. Her husband died thirteen years ago and she is survived by the following children: Mrs. Fedelia Trorlicht and Zadok A. Lowe, of Ogden. Twelve grandchildren and seven great grand children also survive. The funeral will be held tomorrow at 1 p. m., in the Sixth ward chapel and interment will be in the city cemetery. The body may be viewed at the residence this evening and tomorrow until the funeral hour.”<sup>5</sup>

2.3 Charles Hogg Jr., son of Charles Hogg and Ann Stanger was born on 01 Mar 1857 in Centerville, Davis, Utah. He died on 18 Jun 1929 in West Weber, Weber, Utah. He married Margaret Mc Lean, daughter of Daniel McLean Jr. and Elizabeth Smith on 11 Sep 1876 in Salt Lake City, Salt Lake Co., Utah.

2.4 Margaret Mc Lean, daughter of Daniel McLean Jr. and Elizabeth Smith was born on 28 Oct 1859 in St. Johns, Perry County, Illinois. She died on 06 Jun 1929 in West Weber, Weber County, Utah.

Charles Hogg Jr.

Charles Hogg, Jr. was born March 1, 1857 to Charles Hogg and Ann Stanger. He was born in Centerville, Davis County, Utah. He was married to Margaret

McLean in the endowment house in Salt Lake City, Utah, in 1876. He was baptized in 1865 in Davis County, Utah, by Charles Hogg, Sr. into the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints and confirmed by Nathan Porter. He joined the Sunday School of West Weber Ward, North Weber Stake. He and Margaret McLean had twelve children.

He died 18 June 1929 and was buried in the West Weber cemetery. He was a farmer and a hard worker all or his life. He didn't always attend church but he instilled into the eleven children who lived that they should always keep busy. He taught all of them to work on the farm. He didn't send them out to work but went with them and taught them just how things were done. He taught them to be honest. Everyone who knew Charlie Hogg said "there was never a more honest man lived on the earth". He did not accumulate very much of the world's wealth but he had many friends. He lived almost all of his life at West Weber, Utah.

#### Margaret Mc Lean

Margaret McLean Hogg was born 23 October 1859 to Daniel McLean and Elizabeth Smith. She was born in the state of Illinois to pioneer parents who were, at the time of her birth, crossing the plains to come to Utah.

She married Charles Hogg in the endowment house in 1876. She was baptized in 1868 in West Weber, Utah by Nathan Hawks into the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints and confirmed in 1868 by William McFarland. She joined the Relief Society of West Weber Ward. She was called to the office of teacher 25 April 1914. She was the mother of twelve children.

Her own family arrived in West Weber, Utah, before Margaret was three years old. They lived in a dirt house, or dugout as it was commonly called, and had to sweep the dirt floors with sage brushes. She was a very faithful church worker.

At the beginning of her married life, she and her husband, Charles Hogg lived in a one room house and the only means they had at the time of marriage was 50 cents and one horse. All of her childhood life she went barefoot except when her feet were in danger of freezing; then home-made shoes were

provided. During her early life when entertainment, such as a dance, was at hand and the distance too far to walk, one or two people would ride bareback to the dance on a horse.

In her later years they built onto their home until they had five rooms. She was very proud of her home because she had lived in other dwellings which could hardly be called houses, in the modern day sense of the word. She was a flower lover and grew beautiful flowers in the yard around her home.

Their livelihood was made off the farm. They worked very hard. One of the ways by which they made a little money was that they had to milk cows which had to be milked night and morning. They had a hand separator which separated the cream from the milk and from the cream butter was churned in a big wooden dasher churn. Then after more money was available a barrel churn was purchased which would hold fifteen gallons of cream.

She lived a good life. Margaret McLean Hogg died 6 June 1929 - just twelve days before her husband, Charles Hogg, passed away.

### Generation 3

3.1 Zedock Andrew Lowe, son of William Andrew Lowe and Nannie Martin Farley was born on 11 Mar 1876 in Ogden, Weber Co., Utah. He died on 03 Sep 1922 in Ogden, Weber Co., Utah. He married Mary Agnes Hogg, daughter of Charles Hogg Jr. and Margaret Mc Lean on 11 Aug 1905 in Salt Lake City, Salt Lake Co., Utah.

3.2 Mary Agnes Hogg, daughter of Charles Hogg Jr. and Margaret Mc Lean was born on 11 Jul 1878 in West Weber, Weber Co., Utah. She died on 30 Aug 1952 in Ogden, Weber Co., Utah.

## The Fike Family History



Zedok and Mary Agnes are buried in the West Weber Cemetery, West Weber, UT

Zedok Lowe was born in 1876. In 1895 Zedok is listed as Zeddie A. Lowe living with his father William at 884 23<sup>rd</sup> St. in Ogden. The next record we have is his first marriage to Lenora Irwin in 1898. They had one son, William Irwin Lowe, born in 1898. The 1900 the census lists him married to Lenora, with William at 1 years old. At that time he was a member of the Ogden Fire Department. They were living at 841 23<sup>rd</sup> St.

William Irwin is later mentioned in the Ogden City Directory in 1948 married to Rosezella, living at 2270 Eccles Ave., and working as a projectionist at the



Paramount Theater in Ogden. He later moved to California and died there in 1961.

In 1905 Zedok married Mary Agnes Hogg (our ancestor). The 1907 directory shows them living at 884 23<sup>rd</sup> St. with Zedok working as a carpenter. In 1913 they are living at 2261 Van Buren and he is still employed as a carpenter. His granddaughter remembers hearing a family story about Zedok replacing a roof on a local church building. By 1919 they had moved to 1554 Robinson Ave. Zedok died in 1922. His obituary in the 9/4/1922 Ogden Standard Examiner lists his occupation as a recording secretary for the Ogden Carpenters Union.

After Zedok's death Mary moved to 1040 Rushton St. and worked as a seamstress. She was at this address in the 1930s and 1940s.

Patricia Ann Lowe Fike shares this about her Grandmother Mary Agnes Hogg Lowe:

"I remember very little about my Grandmother Lowe. Grandmother lived on a short street named Rushton either between Van Buren and Jackson or Jackson and Monroe. It was a fairly large home in Ogden Utah. About the same size as the one where I was raised (1143 Capitol St.).

About once a month Mom and I would walk over to visit grandma. My dad worked nights and my mother did not drive a car, so we walked everywhere or caught a bus. When we arrived I remember going to the back of the house and playing the Victrola that had to be wound up. The records were very thick. I do not remember talking to grandma, but mom always did and she also only said good things about grandma. Grandma was very poor and raised the kids by herself because grandpa had died. There were seven children (Isabel, Kate, Margaret, Lucille, Charles, Dan, Russell).

When I was very young Grandma had a stroke and spent a lot of time in the hospital. When she came home she could not talk very much and never really recovered. She went to live with Isabel and then Margaret. Finally she had to stay in a nursing home. We visited her about once a week."

## The Fike Family History

### Generation 4

4.1 Daniel McLean Lowe, son of Zedock Andrew Lowe and Mary Agnes Hogg was born on 23 Apr 1908 in West Weber, Weber Co., Utah. He died on 19 Nov 1970 in Ogden, Weber Co., Utah. He married:

4.2 Elaine Peterson, daughter of Baltzar Leander Peterson and Maude Little on 04 Sep 1933 in Ogden, Weber Co., Utah. She was born on 25 Oct 1910 in Milton, Morgan Co., Utah. She died on 07 Dec 1988 in Lake Charles, Calcashieu Parish, Louisiana.

Daniel was born in 1908. He is listed in the 1920 Census as a 12 year old newspaper carrier living with his parents and siblings. By the 1930 census he was still living with his mother. His father died in 1922 when he was 14 years old. Later between 1930 and 1933 the family lived at 1040 Rushton St. in Ogden and his occupation is listed as laborer. The Great Depression began with the stock market crash in 1929 and the country did not start recovering until 1933. So we can imagine that these were difficult times for the Lowe family.

Elaine was born in 1910 on a farm near the small Weber valley community of Milton. In 1933 Daniel married Elaine Peterson. The 1934 City Directory shows the couple living at 461 27<sup>th</sup> St. Apartment 55 and Elaine was working as a beauty operator at the Betty Kay Beauty Shop. In 1939 and 1940 they were living at 1833 Kiesel Ave. on the north bank of the Ogden River. Daniel was working for the railroad in the mail room at the Ogden depot. The 1940 Census lists Daniel, Elaine, and Patricia with Daniel working for the railroad and Elaine working in the beauty shop. The 1941 directory shows the family still living on Kiesel Ave. and Daniel working as a photo finisher.

By 1942 Daniel and Elaine bought the house at 1143 Capital St. where they lived for the rest of their lives. Daniel was also back with the railroad where he worked until his retirement.

Dan and Elaine were devoted parents and grandparents. Dan enjoyed hunting and fishing. They would spend weekends camping and fishing in the

## The Fike Family History

mountain canyons near Ogden. They lived in modest circumstances but were very generous with their resources and their love.



Daniel McLean Lowe and Elaine Peterson



Daniel and Elaine Lowe with their Grandchildren: Andy, Michelle, Dan,  
and Jim

## The Fike Family History

This work has covered our family's story from our European origins, to the gathering in Utah in the 19<sup>th</sup> century, and on into the 20<sup>th</sup> century. We have also tapped into a few royal lines that take us back many more centuries.

Please visit our website at [fikefamilyhistory.com](http://fikefamilyhistory.com) for complete pedigree charts and other information.

## ENDNOTES:

1. <http://northyorkshirehistory.blogspot.com/2012/11/mormons-in-faceby-1852-55.html>
2. <http://freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.ancestry.com/~schick/hart/CharlesHogg.htm>
3. <http://freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.ancestry.com/~schick/hart/>
4. <http://www.civilwararchive.com/Unreght/unmocav1.htm#5thold>
5. <http://chroniclingamerica.loc.gov/lccn/sn85058396/1917-01-04/ed-1/seq-4/ocr/> : The Ogden Standard, January 04, 1917, 4 P.M. City Edition, Page 4